

Ancestors of Mae Shuler Duncan

Generation No. 1

1. Mae Shuler Duncan¹, born 10 Jan 1897 in Narrows, Giles Co., VA²; died 01 Nov 1990 in Rose Hill Rest Home, Berryville, Clarke Co., VA³. She was the daughter of **2. Erastus Alexander Duncan** and **3. Gertrude Linnea 'Gerty' Hale**. She married **(1) Ryburn Alexander Keesling** 22 Nov 1916 in Washington, D. C.. He was born 25 Sep 1894 in Rye Valley, Smyth Co., VA, and died 02 Jun 1989 in Winchester, Frederick Co., VA⁴.

Notes for Mae Shuler Duncan:

She was a terrific Grandmother, wonderful cook, and a loving and devoted wife to my Grandfather. She loved spoiling and feeding her three grandsons, of which I personally loved every minute of.

Their last home on Front Royal Road, was a restored school house, which was part of the Duncan farm. They bought the house and property from my Grandmother's youngest sister, Ruth Duncan Grim. My Grandfather had a wing and basement added to the old school building. The "Erastus Duncan farm" in Frederick County, Virginia was sold off and finally became the Shenandoah Memorial Gardens Cemetery, were the famous country singer, Patsy Cline is buried. In a strange and quiet way, my Grandparents had Patsy Cline for a neighbor.

Ryburn and Mae resided alone, taking care of their flower and vegetable gardens together until 1989. It saddens me to record that Ryburn Alexander Keesling died in his sleep, in his own bed, beside his loving wife of 72 years and 6 months on 2 June 1989. He died 115 days short of his 95th birthday. Mae Shuler Duncan Keesling died 17 months later on 1 November 1990 at the Rose Hill Rest Home, Berryville, Va. She passed away 70 days shy of her 94th birthday. They both rest together in the Keesling Family plot at Hillsboro Cemetery, Hillsboro, Loudoun Co., Va.

They received letters of congratulations and admiration from the President of the United States, Ronald Reagan and Sen. Harry Byrd on their 65th wedding anniversary. They were congratulated by Paul Harvey on his nation wide radio broadcast on November 22, 1988, their 72th wedding anniversary. They received a congressional letter from Virginia Sen. John Warner (ex-husband of actress Elizabeth Taylor) in 1988, also.

More About Mae Shuler Duncan:

Bapt.: Methodist

Burial: 04 Nov 1990, Hillsboro Memorial Cemetery, Hillsboro, Loudoun, VA⁵

Cause of Death: Recurrent cerebral thrombosis and arteriosclerotic cardiovascular

Occupation: Homemaker and loving Grandmother.

Notes for Ryburn Alexander Keesling:

Ryburn was born to Elbert and Florence Scott Keesling in the Rye Valley, at his grandparents Scott's home. He was raised and spent his younger days on his father's farm in Cedar Springs, Smyth Co., Va. He was fourteen years old when his family moved north to Loudoun County, Virginia.

He was christened in the Fairview Church at Rural Retreat, in the Methodist faith, a faith that remained strong in him to the day he passed away. While farming and residing in Loudoun County, he was a faithful member and Sunday School Superintendent for many years at the Purcellville Bethel Methodist Church. Even in his early 90's, he was still active and respected in the Kernstown United Methodist Church.

Following in the family tradition, he was a farmer for most of his adult life. He was also a very accomplished carpenter and worked in his later years, for his brother-in-laws and son, at Duncan Brothers Tire Company in Winchester, Va. He sold his last farm, on Rt. 522 East, outside of Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., on 9 November 1965, while I was serving in the U. S. Navy Submarine Service in the Tonkin Gulf of Vietnam. They moved down the road about one mile, to the home he and my Grandmother resided in to the end of their days.

More About Ryburn Alexander Keesling:

Baptismal: Methodist

Burial: 05 Jun 1989, Hillsboro Memorial Cemetery, Hillsboro, Loudoun, VA

Cause of Death: Arteriosclerotic cardiovascular disease

Occupation: Farmer and construction carpenter

Resided: Front Royal Pike, Frederick Co., VA.

Generation No. 2

2. Erastus Alexander Duncan^{6,7,8}, born 18 Aug 1862 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 18 Apr 1941 in St. Petersburg, Pinellas Co., Florida⁹. He was the son of **4. Josephus Chester 'Cephus' Duncan** and **5. Malinda Jane Tuggle**. He married **3. Gertrude Linnea 'Gerty' Hale** 15 Apr 1896 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia.

3. Gertrude Linnea 'Gerty' Hale^{10,11}, born 10 Jan 1871 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 09 Sep 1939 in St. Petersburg, Pinellas Co., Florida. She was the daughter of **6. Thomas Fountain Hale** and **7. Catherine Hale**.

Notes for Erastus Alexander Duncan:

He was named after an Uncle who was killed during the Civil War in a skirmish at Dublin Depot, Virginia in December of 1861. Erastus A. Duncan was a Rail Road time keeper, lumber inspector, lumber broker, farmer and financial backer of Duncan Brothers Tire Company of Winchester, Va. His last farm on Front Royal Pike (RT. 522S) in Frederick County, Virginia is now the Shenandoah Memorial Park Cemetery. As of January 2005 the house is still standing and used as the main office for the Maintenance Department. He was a faithful and devoted member of the Church of Christ.

In June 1880 Erastus was a Farm Laborer living with his Mother Malinda Rice at Beaver Pond, Mercer County, West Virginia. According to the Giles County Census taken June 21, 1900 Erastus is living next door to his father-in-law Thomas F. Hale in dwelling 291 of the Pearisburg District. Erastus and family were enumerated as: Erastus Duncan Head May 1861 39 married 4 years, occupation: Time Keeper with Rail Road, renting home; Linnie G. wife Jan 1871 29 married 4 years with 2 living children; May S. daughter Jan 1897 3; Walter W. son Apr 1898 2; Nora L. daughter Aug 1888 11 at school; Jessie V. daughter May 1891 9; Fred L. son Mar 1894 6, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia. The children Nora, Jessie, and Fred were from Erastus' first marriage to Lula Mae Johnston. Lula Mae Duncan died on 04 June 1895 in Narrows, Virginia.

More About Erastus Alexander Duncan:

Burial: Apr 1941, Hillsboro Mem. Cem., Hillsboro, Loudoun Co., VA

More About Gertrude Linnea 'Gerty' Hale:

Burial: Sep 1939, Hillsboro Mem. Cem., Hillsboro, Loudoun Co., VA

Children of Erastus Duncan and Gertrude Hale are:

- i. Mae Shuler Duncan, born 10 Jan 1897 in Narrows, Giles Co., VA; died 01 Nov 1990 in Rose Hill Rest Home, Berryville, Clarke Co., VA; married Ryburn Alexander Keesling 22 Nov 1916 in Washington, D. C..
- ii. Walter Winfield Duncan¹¹, born 02 Apr 1898 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 14 Jun 1978 in Fort Myers, Florida¹²; married (1) Frances Elizabeth 'Betty' McCall 15 Feb 1926; born 05 Jun 1905; died 13 Apr 1966; married (2) Elsie McCall 05 Feb 1969.

Notes for Walter Winfield Duncan:

Walter W. Duncan was one of the early partners of Duncan Brothers Tire Company of Winchester, Va. Last known address was 33901 Fort Myers, Lee County, Florida.

More About Walter Winfield Duncan:

Burial: Jun 1978, Memory Gardens Cemetery, Ft. Myers, Florida

- iii. Maude Elizabeth Duncan^{13,14}, born 19 May 1901 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 11 Nov 1995 in Williamsburg, Ohio; married John Stanley Armstrong 31 Dec 1925 in Bethel, Clermont Co., Ohio; born 30 Jul 1890 in Bethel, Clermont Co., Ohio; died 01 Feb 1967 in Christ Hosp., Cincinnati, Ohio.

More About Maude Elizabeth Duncan:

Burial: 14 Nov 1995, Tate Township Cemetery, Bethel, Ohio

Resided: Bethel, Ohio

- iv. Rhea 'Ray' Howard Duncan^{15,16,17}, born 09 Jul 1902 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 09 Jul 1973 in Winchester, Frederick Co., Virginia; married Sarah Emma Swing 06 Nov 1930 in Bethel, Clermont Co., Ohio; born 24 Oct 1906 in Bethel, Ohio; died 26 Jul 1996 in Winchester, Frederick Co., Virginia.

Notes for Rhea 'Ray' Howard Duncan:

Ray H. Duncan was one of the original partners and founders and for many years, President of Duncan Brothers Tire Company of Winchester, Va. He was a bank director of the Commercial and Savings Bank of Winchester for 27 years and a member of the Stonewall Ruritan Club.

More About Rhea 'Ray' Howard Duncan:

Burial: Jul 1973, Mount Hebron Cem., Winchester, Virginia

More About Sarah Emma Swing:

Burial: Jul 1996, Mount Hebron Cem., Winchester, Virginia

- v. Oscar Hale Duncan¹⁸, born 29 Jul 1904 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 11 Jan 1997 in Winchester, Frederick Co., Virginia; married Virginia Katherine Watkins 12 Jul 1930; born 14 Jan 1908 in Cincinnati, Ohio; died 25 Mar 1980 in Winchester, Frederick Co., Virginia.

Notes for Oscar Hale Duncan:

Oscar H. Duncan was one of the original partners and founders of Duncan Bros. Tire Company.

More About Oscar Hale Duncan:

Burial: Jan 1997, Shenandoah Memorial Park Cem., Winchester, Frederick Co., VA

More About Virginia Katherine Watkins:

Burial: Mar 1980, Shenandoah Memorial Park Cem., Winchester, Frederick Co., VA

- vi. Ruth D. Duncan¹⁹, born 20 Jun 1909 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; married Frederick Lawrence Grim; born 16 Nov 1908; died 23 Sep 1954 in Winchester, Frederick Co., Virginia.

More About Frederick Lawrence Grim:

Burial: Sep 1954, Mount Hebron Cem., Winchester, Virginia

Generation No. 3

4. Josephus Chester 'Cephus' Duncan^{20,21,22,23,24}, born 23 Mar 1825 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 25 May 1864 in New Market, Shenandoah Co., Virginia. He was the son of **8. Rev. Landon Duncan** and **9. Sarah Kirk**. He married **5. Malinda Jane Tuggle** 24 Jun 1852 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.

5. Malinda Jane Tuggle^{25,26,27,28,29}, born 20 Dec 1833 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 01 Jun 1895 in near Bluefield, West Virginia. She was the daughter of **10. Larkin Tuggle** and **11. Melinda May Shumate**.

Notes for Josephus Chester 'Cephus' Duncan:

According to Bible records he died on May 25, 1864 at New Market, Virginia. CSA military records of the 30th Virginia Battalion published by H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, VA, list him as having died on June 10, 1864. He was mortally wounded in action (MWIA) during the "Battle of New Market" on May 15, 1864. Younger brother, Erastus was killed in a skirmish December 1861 near Dublin, Virginia. Older brother, Elisha G. Duncan served in the CSA McComas Battery, Giles Co. Militia during the Civil War. Elisha (Eli) was the only son of Rev. Landon and Sarah Duncan to have survived the Civil War.

Military records list his enlistment date as March 26, 1862 at Union, Monroe Co., Virginia (now West Virginia). On November 24, 1862 he was reduced from 2nd Sargent to Private for informal censor of Captain L. A. Vawter. Informal censor is called "disrespect for a senior officer" in today's military. At the time he was serving in Capt. Vawter's Battery of Company "C", 30th Virginia Battalion "Sharpshooters". Prior to this unit he was a 1st Sargent in Company D, 166th Militia. On March 17, 1863 he was detailed as a boatman on the New River for which he was paid 20 cents a day extra duty.

Giles Co., Va., Deed Bk. G, p. 316: 6 Dec. 1846, Samuel Pack commissioner to heirs of James T. Watson decd, per Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery, 15 Feb. 1844, in action for relief of James K. Kent and the heirs of James T. Watson decd, of one part, to Elisha G. Duncan and Cephus (Josephus, younger brother) Duncan of Giles Co. VA of the other part, for \$25 paid by Elisha G. Duncan and Cephus Duncan, 332a 1 rod 26 poles incl. 141a the property of Landon Duncan which was included within the bounds; the said 332a is a part of a patent to Saml. M. Hopkins, on W.side of Nero River near the falls and S.Side East River mountain; adj. 10a purchased by Joshua and Elijah Davis of Andrew Johnston, line of Landon Duncan, the Island, mouth of Wolf Creek.

Giles Co., Va., Deed Bk. H, p. 234: 11 Aug. 1848, Elijah Davis and wife Polly (X) and Joshua Davis and wife Sally (X) to Elisha G. Duncan and Cephas, and his wife, all Giles Co. VA, \$150, 30a on Praim's? mill branch adj. Landon Duncan, on Piney Mountain, branch of East River. Memo: residue of lands held jointly by Elijah and Joshua Davis are now solely owned by Joshua; Elijah and his wife have no interest in them.

In the 1860 Giles County Census he was listed as being age 35, living in the Pearisburg Post Office District with wife Malinda, 2 sons and 2 daughters. Recorded as a farm laborer with personal estate worth \$300 and having been born in Virginia.

More About Josephus Chester 'Cephus' Duncan:

Burial: May 1864, St. Matthews Lutheran Ch. Cemetery, New Market, Shenandoah Co., VA

Notes for Malinda Jane Tuggle:

Malinda Jane Duncan married George W. Rice about 1868 in Mercer County, West Virginia and had five more children by this marriage. In an 1882 letter to her sister Elizabeth Peck, she stated that her deceased son William Chester was given the same middle name as her deceased husband Cephas.

In October 1870 she was married to George W. Rice and living with her Mother in Red Sulpher Springs, Monroe County, West Virginia. Residing in dwelling 260 are Melinda Tuggle 71 F W, Keeping house; George W. Rice 26 M W, Farm Hand; Melinda J. Rice 36 F W; Ellen Rice 1 F W, Born WV; John H. Dunkin 16 M W; Sarah M. Dunkin 14 F W; Amanda J. Dunkin 12 F W; Martha S. Dunkin 12 F W; Erastus A. Dunkin 7 M W, all born Virginia (Compiler's note: Dunkin should be spelled Duncan as all were children of Josephus Duncan 1825 - 1864).

1880 Census for Beaver Pond, Mercer County, West Virginia: Marinda RICE, Self Widow age 46 VA Occ: Keeping House Fa: VA Mo: VA/ John DUNCAN, Son age 25 VA Occ: Farm Labor Fa: VA Mo: VA/ Erastus DUNCAN, Son age 18 VA Occ: Farm Labor Fa: VA Mo: VA/ Luley RICE, Daughter, age 9, Fa: VA Mo: VA/ Charles RICE, Son, age 5, WV Fa: VA Mo: VA. Malinda's son Arthur T. Rice was listed as age 3 and a boarder at the home Elliott and Belle Ellis at time of this census.

Children of Josephus Duncan and Malinda Tuggle are:

- i. William Chester Duncan, born 26 Mar 1853 in near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died Oct 1868 in Giles County, Virginia, age 15.
- ii. John Harrison Duncan^{30,31}, born 12 Mar 1854 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 1939 in near Peterstown, West Virginia; married Josephine 'Josie' McNeer 23 Sep 1880 in Monroe County, West Virginia; born Jun 1859 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 1931 in near Peterstown, West Virginia.

Notes for John Harrison Duncan:

The Monroe County, West Virginia Census for the Red Sulpher District taken June 21, 1900 enumerates: John H. Duncan Head Mar 1854 46 md. 20 yrs, owns and works a mortgaged free farm; Jossie Wife June 1859 40 md. 20 yrs. With 3 living children; Cecil A. Son Oct 1881 18 Farm Laborer attended school 4 mos.; Clarence E. Son mar 1885 15 Farm Laborer attended school 4 mos.; Leonard C. Son Nov 1890 9 attended school 4 mos.

- iii. Sarah Malinda 'Sally' Duncan³², born 06 Feb 1856 in near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; married Henry Brown Riner Abt. 1873; born Apr 1849 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]³³; died 1940 in Monroe County, West Virginia.

Notes for Sarah Malinda 'Sally' Duncan:

All date of births on the children come from the 1900 Federal Census for Red Sulphur Dist., Monroe County, West Virginia with the exception of daughter Josphine Riner.

Notes for Henry Brown Riner:

In July 1880, Henry age 30, a Farmer with wife Sarah M. age 23, and children Josie A. 5, William 2, and Nora J. 1 month, were living in Red Sulpher Dist., Monroe Co., West Virginia. The Monroe County Census taken March 11, 1920 enumerates Henry and Family as: Henry B. Riner age 70, Farmer and owner of a mortgage free general farm; Sarah M. 64 wife; Arthur W. 33 son; Clifton E. 19 son; Josie A. 45 daughter widow.

- iv. Infant Duncan, born 28 Mar 1857 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 30 Mar 1857 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.
- v. Amanda Julia Duncan³⁴, born 08 Apr 1858 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 19 Jun 1952 in Bluefield, West Virginia; married John Acton Black, Jr. 29 Oct 1874; born 19 Jun 1854 in Allegheny County, Virginia; died 17 Mar 1923 in Bluefield, West Virginia.

More About Amanda Julia Duncan:
Burial: Jun 1952, Walnut Grove Cem., Bluefield, WV
Resided: Peterstown, West Virginia

Notes for John Acton Black, Jr.:

John and family were listed as living in dwelling 5 at Beaver Pond, Mercer Co. West Virginia on June 4, 1880. They were enumerated as: John Black 26 Farmer; Amanda 22 wife keeping house; Robert 5 son; Minnie 3 daughter; Godfrey Charlton a black male age 19 Farm Laborer, all born in Virginia. During this period they were living near Amanda's Mother Malinda Rice.

John and family were listed as residing in dwelling 119, Ceredo District, Wayne Co., WV on June 4, 1900. They were enumerated as John A. Black Head [D.o.B] Jun 1854, age 45, married 25 years, occupation Rail Road Conductor, renting home; Amanda J., wife born Apr 1858, age 42, married 25 years with 5 living children; Robert L., son, born Aug 1875, 24 single, occupation Merchant; Annie M., daughter, born Dec 1880, 19 single; Carl W., son, born Aug 1895, age 4; John L., son, born Oct 1898, age 1.

In January 1920, John is retired, age 60 and owns home at 116 South St., Bluefield, Mercer Co., West Virginia. Residing with him is wife Amanda J., age 54 and son Loyd J., age 27, single, with occupation of Department Store Window Dresser, all recorded as being born in Virginia.

More About John Acton Black, Jr.:

Burial: Mar 1923, Walnut Grove Cem., Bluefield, WV

- vi. Martha Susan 'Sue' Duncan³⁵, born 17 Jul 1860 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 1947 in Monroe County, West Virginia; married Joseph Oliver 'Joe' Crotty 31 Dec 1879 in Mercer County, West Virginia; born 12 Jan 1853 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 1930 in Monroe County, West Virginia.

Notes for Joseph Oliver 'Joe' Crotty:

In 1880 Joseph 27 a Farmer and Susan 19 were residing in Springfield Dist, Monroe County, West Virginia. In June 1900 they were enumerated in the Red Sulpher District of Monroe County at dwelling 204 as: Joseph O. Crotty Head Jan 1853 47 Md. 20 yrs, owns and works own mortgage free farm; Martha S. Wife July 1861 30 Md. 20 yrs. With 3 living children; Luther Son Jan 1881 19 Farm Laborer attended school 7 mos.; Albert C. Son June 1886 14 Farm Laborer attended school 6 mos.; Claude W. Son Apr 1893 7 attended school 4 mos. Joseph is living next door to his brother-in-law John H. Duncan at dwelling 203.

In April 1910, the Monroe County Census only records Joseph 57 Farmer, wife Martha S. 40 and son William C. 17 at dwelling 150. On January 5, 1920 Joseph and family are enumerated at farm dwelling 28 in Springfield Dist, Monroe County, West Virginia as: Joseph O. Crotty 66 Farmer; Sue wife 58; Claud W. son 26; Kate Duahgter-in-law 21; James M. Grandson 4/12th; Susanette (?) Granddaughter 7/12th.

- 2 vii. Erastus Alexander Duncan, born 18 Aug 1862 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 18 Apr 1941 in St. Petersburg, Pinellas Co., Florida; married (1) Lula Mae Johnston; married (2) Gertrude Linnea 'Gerty' Hale 15 Apr 1896 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia.

6. Thomas Fountain Hale^{36,37,38,39,40}, born 04 Nov 1830 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 18 Jan 1917 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia. He was the son of **12. Daniel Hale** and **13. Caroline Elizabeth 'Betsy' Watts**. He married **7. Catherine Hale** 14 Oct 1857 in Giles County, Virginia⁴¹.

7. Catherine Hale^{42,43,44}, born 08 Sep 1838 in Giles County, Virginia; died 16 May 1918 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia. She was the daughter of **14. John Dunn Hale** and **15. Juliana 'Jane' Johnston**.

Notes for Thomas Fountain Hale:

Thomas served the Confederacy as a Corporal in Company H2, 36th VA Inf., Capt. Andrew J. Porterfield's Company and Co. E, 86th Regiment Virginia Militia of Giles County under the command Lieutenant Colonel James W. English.

The Giles County Census for Pearisburg District taken on June 30, 1870 lists Thomas and family as: Thomas Hale 40 M Farmer \$110 personal estate; Catherine 31 F House Keeper; Clara 10 F at school, and Walter 1 M, all born in Virginia. The daughter Josephine mentioned in the family Bible is not recorded on this or the 1880 Census.

The Giles 1880 Census enumerates Thomas at dwelling 163 as: Thomas F. Hale M 50 Farming; Catherine F

38 wife keeping house; Walter M 12 son; Linnie F 9 daughter; Martha F 7 daughter; Helen F 4 daughter; Chas. R. M 2 son, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

On June 21, 1900 Thomas and family are recorded as follows: Thomas F. Hale Head Nov 1830 69 married 43 yrs. and owns farm free of mortgage; Catherine E. wife Sept 1838 61 married 43 yrs., mother of 14 children with 7 living; Walter son Mar 1870 30 single Laborer (RR); Eggleantine daughter Jan 1875 25 single School Teacher; Rufus son Dec 1877 22 single Farm Laborer; Helen daughter Apr 1876 24 single Seamstress; Jesse W. son Jan 1885 15 single at School; Mergie Hale Niece Apr 1890 10 single at school, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

More About Thomas Fountain Hale:

Burial: Jan 1917, Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, Virginia

More About Catherine Hale:

Burial: May 1918, Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, Virginia

Children of Thomas Hale and Catherine Hale are:

- i. Clara Jane Hale, born 14 Jan 1859 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 09 Apr 1900 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; married James H. Johnston 20 Mar 1879 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1856 in Virginia.

More About Clara Jane Hale:

Burial: Apr 1900, Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, Virginia

- ii. Josephine 'Josie' Hale, born 14 Feb 1860 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; married Hector Johnson.
- iii. Infant Hale, born 15 May 1866.
- iv. Walter Edward Hale, born 06 Mar 1868 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 21 Dec 1949; married Vergie Robertson.

More About Walter Edward Hale:

Burial: Dec 1949, Fairview Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, VA

- 3 v. Gertrude Linnea 'Gerty' Hale, born 10 Jan 1871 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 09 Sep 1939 in St. Petersburg, Pinellas Co., Florida; married Erastus Alexander Duncan 15 Apr 1896 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia.
- vi. Martha Eggleantine 'Tine' Hale^{44,45}, born 11 Jan 1873 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 06 Jun 1959; married William Ausburn Smith; born 10 May 1875; died 26 Apr 1940.

More About Martha Eggleantine 'Tine' Hale:

Burial: Jun 1959, Day Cemetery, Narrows, Giles Co., VA

More About William Ausburn Smith:

Burial: Apr 1940, Day Cemetery, Narrows, Giles Co., VA

- vii. Helen Mae Hale^{46,47}, born 06 Apr 1876 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 05 Jul 1957; married Alfred Berman Coburn 1910; born 01 Oct 1856; died 01 Oct 1929.

Notes for Helen Mae Hale:

According to her July 1957 obituary she had three known step daughters: Mrs. H. R. Umpson of Blackstone, VA; Mrs Haden Hale of Blackstone, VA; and Mrs. Percy H. Hale of Narrows, VA.

She was an expert "checker player" and would keep my Father up for hours on end playing on her visits with us in the early 1950's.

More About Helen Mae Hale:

Burial: Jul 1957, Fairview Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, VA

Notes for Alfred Berman Coburn:

He had 11 children from three previous marriages before his marriage to Helen Mae Hale.

More About Alfred Berman Coburn:

Burial: Oct 1929, Fairview Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, VA

- viii. Charles Rufus Hale⁴⁸, born 21 Dec 1877 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 1948; married Hattie Elizabeth McClanahan; born 20 Aug 1882; died 17 Jun 1914.

Notes for Charles Rufus Hale:

His Birth Certificate and census records show him as Charles Rufus Hale.

More About Charles Rufus Hale:

Burial: 1948, Fairview Cemetery, Narrows, Giles, VA

Occupation: Farmer and Law Enforcement

Notes for Hattie Elizabeth McClanahan:

She died from complications of child birth after birth of her son, Paul.

- ix. David Hale, born 10 Mar 1879 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 1882 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia (age 3).
- x. Aline Gray Hale, born Mar 1883 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 06 Mar 1888 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia (age 5).
- xi. Jesse Walter Hale, born 28 Jun 1885 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 1949 in Bristol, Tennessee; married Mary ? Unknown.

Generation No. 4

8. Rev. Landon Duncan^{48,49,50,51,52,53,54}, born 26 Mar 1786 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 22 Sep 1867 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **16. Unknown Stedman ?** and **17. Chloe Duncan**. He married **9. Sarah Kirk** 12 Aug 1812 in Giles County, Virginia⁵⁵.

9. Sarah Kirk^{56,57}, born Abt. 1791 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 12 Dec 1865 in Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **18. Thomas Kirk** and **19. Nancy Webb**.

Notes for Rev. Landon Duncan:

Possible son of one Chloe Duncan who married Landon's father-in-law, one Thomas Kirk on 15 Jan. 1814. He spent his childhood in Stokes County, NC., and moved to Giles County, VA., about 1812. His marriage to Sarah Kirk on 12 August 1812 was consented to by her father, Thomas Kirk; bond by Archabald Clyborn; witnesses Archabald Clyborn & Thomas Kirk, Sr. He was a school teacher, minister, farmer and Giles County Commissioner of Revenue.

The following information is taken from the Giles County, VA., Deed, Will and Tax Books:

Giles Co. VA Will Book A, Pg.141: This Indenture and bargain of sale and delivery made and entered into this 12 Jan. 1814, between Chloe Duncan and Landon Duncan, both of Giles Co. VA, for \$1 paid by Landon Duncan, I the said Chloe Duncan have given, granted, ... to the said Landon Duncan & his heirs forever the following species of property, viz, one sorrell mare 12 years old and 15 hands high, one red cow & her calf, one feather bed & all the furniture belonging to it, one pine chest with all table & kitchen furniture consisting of basons, dishes, plates, knives & forks & tea ware, pots, ovens & all castings with all and singular the articles herein mentioned or in any wise appertaining thereunto, ... for their proper use right & title, and I do hereby renounce all claim or claims to all or any of the aforesaid property, likewise do warrent & defend said property all & singular of them from the claim or claims of any person or persons whatsoever. /s/ Chloe Duncan. Wit. Jas. McClagherty, Isaac Hale. Giles Co. Court Oct. 1814, deed of personal property from Chloe Duncan to Landon Duncan was proven in court by the witnesses thereto subscribed and ordered recorded. (VB: Note 15 Jan. 1814 marriage bond between Thomas Kirk and Chloe Duncan) [Tax] 3/10/1815, Walkers Creek & Sugar Run, & Marris Mill Creek: Landen Duncan, Owp, 0b, 1h, 6 cows, 1 silver, gilt or pinchback watch.

Deed Bk. B, p.170: 25 April 1820, John Peters Jr. to Thomas Kirk Senr. & Landon Duncan, both Giles Co., \$611.66, 141a in 3 surveys on S. side New River, on Laurel Creek. Wit. Th. Kirk, John Brown, William Tiller.

Will Bk. A, p.255: Will of Thomas Kirk 26 July 1821, probated July and August 1821; personal property sold, equally divided among my children & wife Chloe Kirk an equal heir with my ch; my half of land bought & occupied by myself & son-in-law Landon Duncan continue to be occupied by Landon for \$15 year until whole tract sold, my half equally divided...; exec. brother John Kirk & son-in-law Archibald Clyburn; wit. Edward Hale, Hiram Pennington. [Complete copy of will under profile of Thomas Kirk].

Deed Book B, p. 434: 27 Aug. 1822, John Kirk and Archibald Clyburn, exec. of will of Thomas Kirk Sr. decd, to Landon Duncan, both Giles Co., \$275, 141a on south side of New River below mouth of Wolf Creek of which land said Thomas Kirk Senr. was a joint proprietor with said Landon Duncan and by last will directed the land be sold by his exec; 3 parcels. Wit. Henry Harrison, Hugh Jonston (sic), David French, James Jenks, John McClagherty.

Deed Bk. D, p. 24: 21 Jan. 1831, John Peters and wife Sally to Landon Duncan, all Giles Co. VA, \$1, 30a

adj. lands of Joshua & Elijah Davis, the east end of a tract of 66a bearing date 1791 granted to Isaiah Perdue 1/14/1793. This land was sold to Thomas Kirk Sr. & Landon Duncan joint purchasers in April 1820 by said John Peters Jr. but by reason of a defect in the title made by Isaiah Perdue to John Peters Jnr in the bounds ... reference to Chancery Court Feb. 1830 to clear the title.

WILL OF LANDON DUNCAN, GILES CO., VA (Giles Co., VA, Will Book 4, 1856-1873, page 438) : I, Landon Duncan of the County of Giles and State of Virginia do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

1st. I devise to my beloved wife Sarah Duncan all my real and personal estate during the term of her natural life.

2nd. After the death of my wife I devise all my real estate to James H. [K?] Duncan but upon this Trust that he will hold and use the same for the exclusive benefit of my daughter Julia Chane [?] Hare, wife of Joseph Hare, and of Phebe S. Duncan, wife of my son Elisha G. Duncan.

3rd. After the death of my wife Sarah Duncan, it is my will that the personal estate herein devised to her be sold by my Executor and the proceeds arising from said sale be put out at interest until the youngest child of my deceased son Josephus Duncan arrive at full age, when said proceeds shall be equally divided between all the children of the said Josephus Duncan.

4th. I appoint and constitute my son Elisha G. Duncan the Executor of this my last will and testament. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 25th day of December 1865. Landon Duncan.

Witnesses William H. Hale, Ralph M. Stafford

Virginia: In Giles County Court, November 19th 1869. This last will and testament of Landon Duncan deceased which was partly proven at the last term of the Court by the evidence of William H. Hale, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto was this day again presented in Court, farther proven by the evidence of Ralph M. Stafford, the other subscribing witness thereto, and ordered to be recorded. Teste John W. Easley CC

1982 "Giles Co. VA History - Families" by Hist. Soc., page 263: "Landon Duncan b. Fauquier (sic) Co. VA, March 26, 1786; moved to Stokes Co. NC then back to Giles Co. VA; was a school teacher, one of pupils was John B. Floyd who became Confederate Army General. Landon Duncan married Sarah Kirk about 1812, became Baptist Minister, later changed to what is now known as Disciples of Christ. Rev. Duncan settled on tract of land south of Wolf Creek, of which Hare Springs & Cemetery are a part of tract; land was deeded to his dau. Juliann and son-in-law Joseph Hare. Joseph fought in Civil War until he became ill; his son Hamilton at age 17 took his place & was killed. He is buried in the Hare Cemetery. Rev. Duncan, as well as being minister, was a tax collector of Giles Co. for several years; according to Rev. Duncan's Wedding Book, now in possession of Alta Yanson of Glendale, CA, Rev. Duncan performed 273 marriages between 1813-1859, he d. Sept. 22, 1867 at age 81".

The following passage which gives a physical description of Landon Duncan comes from Chapter XV of the book "Memoirs of Alexander Campbell, Volume II. (1869)": "In the same year (1831), Mr. Bullard concluded to study medicine with Dr. D. J. Chapman, near the Sulphur Springs, in Giles County. Here, amid some of the most picturesque and romantic scenery of the American continent, near where Sinking Creek, passing four miles under Thomas' Hill, empties itself into New River, and where the latter, more than a hundred feet deep, washes the lofty and magnificent cliffs of "Thomas' Hill," Mr. Bullard pursued his medical studies, whilst religious thoughts still predominated. Earnestly desiring baptism, but unable to obtain it at the hands of the Baptists, as he did not sufficiently approve of their tenets to unite with them, he felt himself quite isolated. That year, Landon Duncan, the assessor of the county, a man of grave and thoughtful aspect, nearly six feet in height, with dark complexion, black hair and eyes, and a firm, decided manner, happened to call in the discharge of his official duties. Falling into a religious conversation with him, Mr. Bullard freely communicated to him his feelings and his wishes, and though he frankly expressed his dissent from some of the views held by Mr. Duncan, the latter agreed to baptize him. Landon Duncan had, when young, united with the Baptists, and was ordained August, 1813. After some time, however, he adopted the sentiments of the "Christian Connection," chiefly through the influence of Joseph Thomas."

The Giles County Census taken August 23, 1850 for dwelling 521 lists the Reverend as Landon DUNCEN age 60 M Farmer with \$900 estate value and born in Virginia. Residing with him is Sarah Duncen 59 F, over 20 cannot read or write, born VA; Josephus Duncen 23 M VA; Erastus Duncen 20 M VA. The Giles Census taken August 8, 1860 shows him and wife Sarah living with their son-in-law Joseph Hare near Bell Point Post Office. Their surname is spell DUNCUM in the census with Landon age 74 and wife Sarah age 69, both born in Virginia.

More About Rev. Landon Duncan:

Burial: Sep 1867, Hare Cemetery, Narrows, Virginia

Notes for Sarah Kirk:

She had three sons, Elisha G., Josephus Chester, and Erastus Alexander Duncan. Only Elisha, called Eli,

survived while serving in the Civil War for the Confederacy.

Marriage Notes for Landon Duncan and Sarah Kirk:

Giles County, Virginia Marriage Permission for August 11, 1812: Landon Duncan to Sarah Kirk, Thomas Kirk, father; wit. Archerbell Clyborn and Thomas Kirk Sen.

Giles County, Virginia Marriage Bond for August 12, 1812: Landon Duncan to Sarah Kirk; surety Landon Duncan and Archabald Clyborn.

Children of Landon Duncan and Sarah Kirk are:

- i. Julina Duncan^{58,59,60}, born 1813 in Giles County, Virginia; died Bef. 1852 in Giles County, Virginia; married Thomas Jefferson Hobbs 28 Jan 1830 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1806 in Washington County, Virginia; died 02 Feb 1872 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Julina Duncan:

Her Father Rev. Landon Duncan married her and Thomas Hobbs. She died before his written will on Christmas Day 1865. Her Husband remarried in January of 1852.

More About Julina Duncan:

Reside/d: Old Newbern-Fayette Turnpike, Giles Co., VA

Notes for Thomas Jefferson Hobbs:

The Giles County, Virginia Census for the 20th District taken July 15, 1850, lists Thomas and family as follows: Thomas J. Hobbs 43M Farmer with \$2000 real estate value; Nancy (Mother) 66F; Julina (1st Wife) 36F; Madison (Brother) 35M Deaf; Amanda J. 19F; Charles L 16M; Catherine 13F; William 12M; Ferdinand H. 10M; Leony 5F; Thomas B. 3M, and Ugene W. 11/12thM, all born in Virginia.

The Giles County, Virginia Census for Pearisburg PO taken August 2, 1860 for dwelling 606 has: Thomas J. Hobbs 54M Farmer with estate values of \$4000 and \$1900; Martha (2nd wife) 40F; Martha (Daughter) 24F Tutoress; Catherine 22F Domestic; William 20M Farm Laborer; Ferdinand 18M Farm Laborer; Leona 15F Domestic; Benton 13M; Eugene 10M, Jane 7F, all born in Virginia. All children with exception of the daughter Martha attended school within the year of the census.

Thomas was the census taker for the Pearisburg District in Giles County in 1870. On July 12, 1870 he enumerated himself and family at dwelling 281 as: Hobbs, Thomas 64M Farmer \$3000 and \$400 estate values, born VA; Martha 47F Keeping house, born West Virginia; Suzie (Martha) 30F, born VA; Benton 23M Teacher, born VA; Eugene 20M Works on Farm, born VA and Jane 16F, born VA.

According to Duncan and Hale family traditional stories and records he drowned in the New River trying to rescue his Ferry Boat in February 1872. He died from falling through the ice in trying to save his boat and died of hypothermia as there was no water in his lungs [Source: Rosa Lee Johnson].

- ii. Harriet M. Duncan^{61,62,63}, born Abt. Sep 1814 in Giles County, Virginia; died 08 Jan 1873 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married Harrison Robinson 26 Mar 1834 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia⁶⁴; born 05 Aug 1813 in Mercer County, Virginia; died 18 Nov 1877 in Mercer County, West Virginia.

Notes for Harriet M. Duncan:

16 Mar. 1834, permission, Harrison Robinson to Harriet Duncan, by Landon Duncan (father), wit. Elisha Duncan and Anderson Shumate; Mar. 22. permission, Harrison Robinson by John Robinson, wit. Elisha Duncan and Anderson Shumate; Mar. 24, bond Harrison Robinson to Harriet Duncan, surety Harrison Robinson and Reuben F. Watts.

More About Harriet M. Duncan:

Reside/d: Spanishburg, West Virginia

Notes for Harrison Robinson:

Some family researcher's show the surname as ROBERSON, but all census records list the family name as ROBINSON.

In July 1850, Harrison and Harriet are residing at dwelling 4, 42nd District, Mercer Co., Virginia as Harrison Robinson 36M Farmer \$1700 Real Estate value; Harriet 35F; Josephus 14M; Alexander 12M; John H. 10M; Ruphus A. 8M; Elizabeth 7F; Ardelia 5F; Mary E. 4F; Lafayette 1M, all born in Virginia. July 6, 1860 Mercer County, Virginia Census for dwelling 230: Harrison Robinson 47M Farmer Estate values \$4000 and \$100; Harriet 46F wife; John H. 20M Farm Laborer Personal Estate \$550; Rufus A. 19M; Ardelia 16F; Mary E. 14F; Lafayette W. 12M; Malissa 11F; Octavia H. 9F; Rhoda C. 7F and Landon C. 2M, all born in Virginia. September 6, 1870, Rock Township, Mercer Co., West Virginia Census for dwelling 12: Harrison Robinson 56M Farmer Estate values \$1750 and \$475; Harriet 55F House Keeping; L. W. 21M; Malissa 18F; Octavia H. 16F; Rhoda C. 14F and Landon C. 12M, all born

in Virginia. All the children are shown as having attended school within the year.

- iii. Rev. Elisha G. 'Eli' Duncan^{65,66,67}, born 18 Oct 1815 in Giles County, Virginia; died Bef. Jun 1900 in Livingston County, Missouri; married (1) Phobe L. Hare 05 Apr 1846 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1822 in Giles County, Virginia; married (2) Anna Eliza ? Bef. Jun 1880 in Livingston County, Missouri; born Jul 1828 in Virginia [1900 Census].

Notes for Rev. Elisha G. 'Eli' Duncan:

Was an ordained minister of the Disciples of Christ, following his father. Some Hare family records show his middle name as being Gabriel. In all public records I have found him to be listed only with the initial "G". Giles Co., Deed Bk. H, p. 67: 15 Sept. 1847, Joseph (H) Hare of Giles Co. VA to Phebe Duncan, wife of Elisha G. Duncan, James F. Hare and Andrew J. Hare, children of William H. Hare and grandchildren of Joseph Hare, all Giles Co. VA, for love and \$1, land 1/2 mile NE of Giles Courthouse, containing 500a, being part of 521a grant to late Col. George Davis? 2 April 1810, and upon partition of estate of George Davis was allotted to Juliet F. Gerald wife of Garland S. Gerald, 500a of which they sold 30 Dec. 1844 to said Joseph Hare; adj. Oscar F. Johnston, John H. Rutter, Mill Road, Puck (Pack?) and Caperton's land, Guy D. French's land; this land is given as an advancement at the price of \$5,800, and if upon settlement of said Joseph Hare's estate, it is greater than what they would be entitled to upon an equal division between his son William and the children of said William and wife Sally, which may then be living, giving to each child an equal share with the father, then the grantees will reimburse their father William H. Hare and their brothers and sisters. No wit.

Deed Bk. I, p. 132: 23 June 1852, Reuben F. Watts and wife Paulina to Elisha G. Duncan and wife Phebe, all Giles Co. VA; that Joseph Hare by deed 15 Sept. 1847 conveyed to Phebe Duncan, Andrew J. Hare and James F. Hare, 500a lying near Giles Co. courthouse; that James F. Hare and wife Eliza M., and Andrew J. Hare and wife Wilmerth, by several deeds conveyed their interest to said Reuben F. Watts; deed of partition, 2/3 to Watts and 1/3 to Elisha G. and Phebe Duncan; Watts have two parts, one of 100a adj. Pendleton's land, Johnston's line; Elisha G. Duncan's part; the other part of 193a; Elisha G. Duncan and wife have 264a by estimation. All signed. (31,730)

Deed Bk. I, p. 359: 25 March 1854, Elish G. Duncan & wife Phebe to Ruben F. Watts and Alexander Mahood, for \$3000, 264a adj. line of orig. 520a survey, corner to 100a purchased by R.F. Watts of James Hare, division line between said Duncan and Watts. /s/ Elisha G. Duncan, Phebe L. Duncan. No wit.

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 19, 1850 enumerates Elisha and family at dwelling 476 as: Elisha G. Duncan 34 M Farmer \$2500 VA; Phoebe Duncan 29 F VA; and John A. Duncan 1 M VA. The Giles Census taken August 8, 1860 for dwelling 670 lists them as: Elisha G. DUNCUN 44 M Farmer \$4000 & \$2310 VA; Phebe DUNCUN 38 F VA; John DUNCUN 11 M VA attending school; William DUNCUN 8 M VA attending school. Elisha G. Duncan is listed as owner on the August 1860 Slave Schedule for Giles County. On page 7, he is recorded as owning one Black Female age 21, one Black Male age 11/12th and one Slave House.

To this date no 1870 Census can be found for Elisha and Phobe Duncan with various spellings. Their son John A. Duncan was found living with his cousin Isaac Hare on June 30, 1870 in Giles County.

By 1880 Elisha, age 65 is farming in Jackson Township, Livingston County, Missouri with a second wife Anna E., age 51, born in Virginia. He is living next door to his son John and wife Letticia Duncan. Elisha is assumed to have died before June 1900, as his second wife Ann Eliza Duncan, age 71 is residing with his son John.

More About Rev. Elisha G. 'Eli' Duncan:

Military service: CSA McComas Battery, Giles Co. Militia

- iv. Elizabeth 'Eliza' Duncan⁶⁸, born 1816 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died Bef. Sep 1860 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; married Jesse S. Campbell 04 Apr 1842 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; born Dec 1813 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]⁶⁹; died Aft. Jun 1900 in Monroe County, West Virginia.

Notes for Elizabeth 'Eliza' Duncan:

She was married by her Father Rev. Landon Duncan April 21, 1842. He presented bond and consent in Giles County on April 4, 1842. She was not listed with her husband and children on the Monroe County, Virginia Census taken September 10, 1860.

Notes for Jesse S. Campbell:

The Monroe County, Virginia Census taken July 18, 1850 for dwelling 37 lists: Jesse Campbell 36 M Farmer; Eliza 34 F; Sarah J 7 F; Mary E. 5 F; Julia A. 3 F; Martha S. 1 F, all born in Virginia. The Monroe County, Virginia Census taken September 10, 1860 for Peterstown Post Office dwelling 1680 lists: Jesse Campbell 45M Farmer with estate values of \$1750 and \$400; Sarah J. 17F, Mary E. 15F, Julia A. 13F, Martha S. 12F, William H. Campbell 9M, Elizabeth 51F (she is listed as Jesse's Sister in

the 1880 Census), and Clara Rutlege 38F, all born in Virginia. In August 1870 Jesse and family are enumerated residing in dwelling 198 near Lyndside Post Office, Monroe County as: Jessie Campbell 56 Farmer with estate values of \$1440 and \$695; Sarah J. 27 House Keeping; Julia A. 24 at Home; William H. 20 Farm Hand; Elizabeth (sister) 66 at Home and Harriet Canterbury 9, all born in West Virginia.

On June 12, 1880 Jesse and family were recorded at dwelling 102, Springfield Dist., Monroe Co., WV as: Jesse Campbell M 66, widowed, Farmer; Elizabeth Campbell F 69, Sister, single Keeping House; Sarah J. McDowell F 37 Daughter widowed Keeping House; Julia A. Campbell F 34 Daughter single at Home; Thomas G. Whitten M 43 Border single Carpenter. Residing next door in dwelling 103 is Son William Campbell and family. On June 8, 1900 Jesse is living with his Son William and is enumerated as Jesse S. Campbell Father born Dec 1813, age 86 widowed.

- v. Lucilla 'Lucille' Duncan^{70,71,72}, born Abt. 1819 in Giles County, Virginia; died May 1850 in Monroe County, Virginia [now WV]; married Joshua Lowe 12 Dec 1838 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia⁷³; born 11 Apr 1813 in Monroe County, Virginia [now WV]; died 05 Mar 1896 in Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe Co., West Virginia.

Notes for Lucilla 'Lucille' Duncan:

Lucilla Duncan Lowe possibly died in child birth of daughter, Lucella who is listed as being born 17 May 1850. Lucilla Duncan Lowe was not listed in the 1850 Monroe County, Virginia Census, which taken on August 21, 1850. The Census for Division 39 1/2, dwelling 363 enumerates as: Josha Lowe 37M Farmer Estate Value \$2000; Rachel E. 10F; Martha S. 9F; Erastus P. 8M; Mary J. 6F; Alex C. 4M; Josephus W. 2M, all born in Virginia.

More About Lucilla 'Lucille' Duncan:

Burial: May 1850, Lowe Farm Cem., Red Sulphur Springs, WV
Resided: Red Sulphur Springs, West Virginia

Notes for Joshua Lowe:

Death of Mr. Joshua Lowe: Mr. Joshua Lowe an aged and estimable citizen of this county, died at his home near Red Sulphur Springs at 8:30 o'clock on Friday night last, March 5th, 1897, of dropsy, aged about 84 years. Mr. Lowe was a devout member of the Christian Baptist Church. His remains were interred near his home on last Saturday afternoon. He leaves two sons and one daughter. [Src: March 11, 1897 Monroe Watchman Newspapeer (Volume XXVI, No. 6) in Union, Monroe County, West Virginia, p. 3 /Local Affairs] His Death Certificate lists Thomas Lowe as father. Will: 5 March 1897 Died intestate, son A.C. Lowe appointed estate administrator. Probate: Chancery court decision split estate to A.C. Lowe and grandchildren.

More About Joshua Lowe:

Burial: Mar 1896, Lowe Farm Cem., Red Sulphur Springs, WV

- vi. Rhoda B. Duncan^{73,74,75,76}, born 09 May 1821 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 05 Sep 1861 in Mercer County, VA (now West Virginia); married Floyd White 02 Jan 1843 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; born 17 Oct 1820 in Mercer County, VA (now West Virginia); died in Boone County, West Virginia.

Notes for Rhoda B. Duncan:

She was married by her Father Rev. Landon Duncan. Rhoda died at age 40 in the same year her last child Sarah E. was born. It's possible her death was from complications of child birth.

According to the Giles County Census taken August 23, 1850, Rhoda and her family were living in dwelling 522 next to her parents in dwelling 521. They were enumerated as: Floyd D. White 30 M Farmer; Rhoda White 28 F; Eliza White 6 F; Paulina White 4 F; William H. White 2 M; Joseph A. 1 M, all born in Virginia.

- vii. Julia Ann Duncan^{77,78,79}, born 10 Mar 1823 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia⁸⁰; died Bef. Apr 1916 in Giles County, Virginia; married Joseph Hare 03 Mar 1842 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia⁸¹; born 04 Nov 1819 in Giles County, Virginia; died May 1904 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Julia Ann Duncan:

Last Will and Testament of Julia A. (Duncan) Hare dated 25 Mar 1912, recorded for probate 3 Apr 1916 at Giles County Courthouse, Pearisburg, Virginia.

Notes for Joseph Hare:

From a letter dated 12 Jun 1933 from the War Department a brief history of Joseph Hare's service in the Confederate Army: "The records of this office show that Joseph Hare, private, Wise Legion Virginia

Artillery, Confederate States Army, enlisted May 26, 1861, at Giles Courthouse, Virginia. This Company was reorganized May 1, 1862, and he subsequently became a private of Company D, Stark's Battalion Confederate Light Artillery, Confederate States Army. He was discharged September 17, 1862, by reason of disability. His personal description is recorded as follows: Born in Giles County, Virginia, age 42 years, 6 feet 1 inch high, dark complexion, black eyes, dark hair, and by occupation a farmer."

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 24, 1850 records Joseph and family at dwelling 537 as: Joseph Hare 30 M Farmer \$800; Julia 27 F; Sarah A. 8 F attends school; Phoebe L. 6 F attends school; William H. 4 M; Thela 2 F; Cornelia 4/12th F, all born in Virginia.

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 8, 1860 enumerates him and his family at dwelling 660 as: Joseph Hare 41 M Farmer \$2000 \$800 VA; Julia Hare 37 F; Pheba 15 F Domestic VA attending school; William 14 M VA attending school; Rhoda 12 F VA attending school; Cornelia 10 F VA attending school; Susanah 8 F VA attending school; Mary 6 F VA; Joseph 4 M VA; Harriet 2 F VA; Landon Duncun 74 M Asserated VA; Sarah Duncun 69 F VA over age 20 cannot read or write; Peter Kirby 35 M Farm Laborer VA; and Baston Bailey 22 M Farm Laborer VA over age 20 cannot read or write.

Marriage Notes for Julia Duncan and Joseph Hare:

The Marriage Bond was secured and recorded on February 28, 1842 at Giles County Courthouse, Pearisburg, Virginia. Julia and Joseph were married by her Father Rev. Landon Duncan on March 3, 1842.

- 4
- viii. Josephus Chester 'Cephus' Duncan, born 23 Mar 1825 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 25 May 1864 in New Market, Shenandoah Co., Virginia; married Malinda Jane Tuggle 24 Jun 1852 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.
 - ix. Ardelia 'Delia' Duncan^{82,83}, born May 1827 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia⁸⁴; died 19 Feb 1914 in Wabasha, Wabasha Co., Minnesota⁸⁵; married Lewis DeCamp 12 Feb 1846 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia⁸⁶; born 12 Jan 1821 in Pearisburg, Giles Co., Virginia; died 02 May 1914 in Wabasha, Wabasha Co., Miineasota⁸⁷.

Notes for Ardelia 'Delia' Duncan:

Married by her father, Rev. Landon Duncan at Narrows, Virginia. Rev. Duncan as a Baptist Minister had married Lewis DeCamp's parents, David DeCamp to Sarah Ford, daughter of Lewis & Elizabeth Ford, on 10 August 1815. Lewis and Delia resided in Peterstown, Va. (WV) and had one child Elizabeth Jane there. They then moved to Iowa were they had 2 living children and 4 known sons in Minnesota by 1860.

In the 1900 Census for Wabasha County, Minnesota Ardelia is enumerated as: Wife WF born May 1827, age 73, married 54 years having 12 children with 4 living, born in West Virginia with both parents born in North Carolina. In the 1880 Census she listed herself as being born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

Notes for Lewis DeCamp:

On June 30, 1860 Lewis and family was enumerated in the Walashaw County, Minnesota Census for dwelling 706 as: Lewis Decamp 39M, Farmer with estate values of \$1000 and \$225, born in VA; Ardelia 33F, born VA; Eliza 13F, born VA; Mary 11F, born VA; Ira 10M, born Iowa; Sarah 5F, born Iowa; Robert 2M, born Minnesota; William 7/12thM, born Minnesota.

Twenty years later on June 8, 1880, Lewis and family are found living at dwelling 200 on 5th Street in Wabasha, Minnesota. They were listed as: Louis Decamp Self M58 House Carpenter VA VA VA; Adelia Decamp F53 Wife Keeping house VA VA VA; Mary Decamp F30 Daughter at home VA VA VA; Luke Mailan M42 Son-in-Law River Pilot VA MO MO; Eliza Mailan F33 Daughter Keeping house VA VA VA; Alexander Decamp M17 Son Laborer MN VA VA; Thomas Decamp M11 Son at school MN VA VA.

In the 1900 Census for Wabasha County, Minnesota Lewis is enumerated as: Head WM born Jan 1821, age 79, married 54 years, born in West Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

- x. Erastus Alexander Duncan, Sr.^{88,89,90,91}, born 1830 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 15 Dec 1861 in Battle at Dublin Depot, Virginia; married Martha Jane Workman 28 Aug 1851 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1835 in Virginia.

Notes for Erastus Alexander Duncan, Sr.:

Listed as a single farmer in 1850 Giles Census. He moved to Wyoming County, Va. (now West Virginia) and was a Deputy Sheriff there. Shortly before the war he was busy recruiting volunteers at Oceana, (West) Virginia in May 1861, along with William T. Sarver and James A. Cook. According to family tradition he was mortally wounded at the Battle of GauleyCamp, WV on October 11, 1861. According to the collections of "Military Records of Individual Civil War Soldiers" he died December

15, 1861.

He was Captain of Company "G" (Wyoming Riflemen), 22nd Regiment, CSA Virginia Volunteers. The 22nd Regiment Virginia Volunteers organized about April 25, 1861, this regiment was first known as the 1st Kanawha Regt. The regiment was accepted in CSA service on July 1, 1861 and was reorganized May 1, 1862. Company G Wyoming Riflemen, Wyoming County (now WV); formerly called Co. H; mustered in state service June 28, 1861 for one year. Erastus A. Duncan enlisted in CSA service on July 3, 1861 for one year; serving under the command of Col. Christopher Quarles Tompkins (resigned Nov. 1861). E. A. Duncan was elected Captain on July 8, 1861 and died 15 December 1861; Lt. James A. Cook was then elected Captain of Company G on January 24, 1862.

According to the 1860 and 1870 Census for Wyoming County, WV Erastus A. and Martha J. issued 5 children. 1860 Census Wyoming Co. VA, Oceana Twp. (Memphis Public Library book 929.3545 W992e; (p. 651): Erastus A. DUNCAN 30 m Sheriff \$200 VA [wife] Martha 26 f [children] Rufus 7 m, John L. 6 m, Sarah 4 f, Rebecca J. 1 f.

Notes for Martha Jane Workman:

Martha J. Duncan, widow, born Giles Co., remarried to William A. Cook, 45, widowed, born Giles Co. on 17 March 1863. In June 1880 Martha, age 44 was living in Marshall Township, Saline Co., Missouri with Husband William Cook, age 66. Residing with them was their daughter Nickety Cook, age 14. Martha's son Erastus Duncan, age 19. William's two daughters from his first marriage Sarah B., age 29 and Missouri, age 19, along with two grandchildren Everett and Claudy Cook, ages 12 and 9.

- xi. Paulina 'Pauline' Duncan^{92,93,94}, born 14 Jul 1832 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; died 03 May 1901 in Tipton, Cedar Co., Iowa; married John David DeCamp 19 May 1848 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; born 12 Mar 1827 in Pearisburg, Giles Co., Virginia; died 12 Sep 1904 in Tipton, Cedar Co., Iowa.

Notes for Paulina 'Pauline' Duncan:

Married by her father, Rev. Landon Duncan at Narrows, Virginia. Rev. Duncan as a Baptist Minister had married John David DeCamp's parents, David DeCamp to Sarah Ford, daughter of Lewis & Elizabeth Ford, on 10 August 1815.

Paulina and John David DeCamp lived in Virginia, Illinois and Iowa and issued 14 children. All living children were raised in the faith of the Disciples of Christ. Paulina inherited sermon, essay notes and wedding register of Rev. Landon Duncan. The 1900 Cedar County, Iowa Census enumerates Paulina Decamp Wife WF born Jul 1832, age 67, married 48 years, 14 children with 9 living, House wife, VA NC VA

More About Paulina 'Pauline' Duncan:

Burial: May 1901, Masonic Cem., Center, Cedar Co., Iowa

Notes for John David DeCamp:

In July 1870 John and Pauline are found living in Cedar Township, Johnson Co., Iowa with eleven children. The census records them as: Decamp, John 43M Farmer with estate values of \$6000 and \$2000, born in VA; Pauline 38F Keeping house VA; Charles 21M works on Farm VA; Parnesa 18F at home VA; Martha J. 17F born Illinois; Rufus H. 15M Illinois; Deporter 13M Iowa; Virginia 11F Iowa; Mary E. 9F Iowa; Alice 6F Iowa; John L. 3M Iowa; Laura 2F Iowa; Robert L. 1/12M Iowa. All the children with the exception of John L., Laura, and Robert attended school within the year.

In June 1880 they are still residing near Solon P.O., Cedar Twsp., in Johnson Co., Iowa. The were enumerated as living in dwelling 116 as: Decamp, John M53, Farmer VA NC VA; Paulina F47 Wife Keeping House VA NC VA; Charles M32 Son works on Farm VA VA VA; DePorter M23 Son works on Farm IA VA VA; Mary E. F18 Daughter at Home IA VA VA; Alice F16 Daughter at Home IA VA VA; John L. M14 Son at Home IA VA VA; Laura F12 Daughter at School IA VA VA; Josephus M9 Son at School IA VA VA; Dora F& Daughter at School IA VA VA; Bartlett, Walter M55 Servant works on Farm Ohio pts. unknown.

The 1900 Cedar County, Iowa Census enumerates John Decamp Head WM Mar 1827, age 73 married 48 years, farmer VA NJ VA.

More About John David DeCamp:

Burial: Sep 1904, Masonic Cem., Center, Cedar Co., Iowa

10. Larkin Tuggle^{95,96,97,98,99,100}, born 11 Mar 1790 in Henry County, Virginia; died 01 Sep 1870 in Monroe County, West Virginia. He was the son of **20. Thomas McDaniel** and **21. Celia 'Seela' Tuggle**. He married **11. Melinda May Shumate** 21 Sep 1815 in Greenbrier County, Virginia.

11. Melinda May Shumate^{101,102}, born 03 Oct 1795 in Monroe County, Virginia¹⁰³; died 03 Sep 1877 in

Monroe County, West Virginia. She was the daughter of **22. Daniel Shumate III** and **23. Millicent 'Millie' Callison**.

Notes for Larkin Tuggle:

In 1853 Larkin paid taxes on four tracts totaling 265 acres that were located in the valley of Peters Mountain in Monroe County, Virginia. In 1863 this area and county came under the jurisdiction of West Virginia. In his will dated May 1, 1867 and probated October 19, 1870 he left legacies to his wife Melinda, his daughter Malinda Jane Duncan, to the heirs of Larkin, Jr., and to his grandson, Charles L. Ellison (son of daughter Mary). The rest of his estate was ordered divided amongst all of his heirs. He appointed his son John Tuggle and son-in-law B. B. Baber as executors.

When Larkin wrote his will in May 1867, his daughter Malinda Jane was a widower with six children. Her husband Josephus Duncan died from wounds received at the "Battle of New Market" in the Shenandoah Valley on May 25, 1864. She remarried to George W. Rice in 1868 and they were living with her parents in October 1870.

In the June 1860 Census Monroe County, Virginia for dwelling 20, he is enumerated as Larkin Tuggle, 70 M, Farmer, estate values of \$3000 and \$3000, born in Virginia. Residing in same dwelling are Malinda Tuggle 60 F; Elizabeth Tuggle 28 F, \$150 personal estate; Charles Ellis 22 M, Farm Laborer, estate values of \$300 and \$200, all born in Virginia.

In the October 1870 Monroe County, West Virginia Census for dwelling 260, he is enumerated as Larkin Tuggle 80 M W, Farmer, estate values of \$400 & \$547, born Virginia. Residing in same dwelling are Melinda Tuggle 71 F W, Keeping house; George W. Rice 26 M W, Farm Hand; Melinda J. Rice 36 F W; Ellen Rice 1 F W, Born WV; John H. Dunkin 16 M W; Sarah M. Dunkin 14 F W; Amanda J. Dunkin 12 F W; Martha S. Dunkin 12 F W; Erastus A. Dunkin 7 M W, all born Virginia (Compiler's note: According to Monroe County Will records Larkin died in September 1870 and his will was probated the same day the census was taken. The surname Dunkin should be spelled Duncan as all were children of Josephus Duncan 1825 - 1864).

Children of Larkin Tuggle and Melinda Shumate are:

- i. Mary Polly Tuggle¹⁰⁴, born 14 Jul 1816 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 10 Jan 1904; married (1) Abraham Ellison 25 Jul 1835 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; born 1814 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 11 Jan 1839 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; married (2) William Crawford 26 Feb 1850; born 07 May 1813; died 15 Jan 1897.
- ii. Sally Tuggle, born 10 May 1818 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 15 Nov 1918 in Monroe County, West Virginia.
- iii. John Tuggle^{105,106,107,108}, born 05 Sep 1819 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 24 Mar 1896 in Fayette County, West Virginia; married (1) Emily Fleishman 06 Oct 1842 in Giles County, Virginia; born Bef. Aug 1819 in Virginia¹⁰⁹; died Bef. Dec 1855 in Mercer County, Virginia [WV 1863]; married (2) Lucinda Bailey 11 Dec 1855 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; born 16 Feb 1819 in Tazewell County, Virginia; died 10 Jun 1893.

Notes for John Tuggle:

In the Mercer County, Virginia Census taken August 1, 1850 for dwelling 144 John and family were enumerated as: John Tuggle, age 30, Farmer with real estate value of \$800, born in Virginia; Emily, age 31; Mary J. age 5; Lewis A. age 4; Henry H. age 2; Martha A. age 6/12, all born in Virginia.

In the Mercer County, Virginia Census taken June 26, 1860 for dwelling 105 John and family were enumerated as: John Tuggle, age 40, Farmer with estate values of \$4000 and \$800, born in Virginia; Lucinda, 41, Wife; Mary J. 16, Serving, attending school; Lewis A. 14, attending school; Henry H. 12, attending school; Martha A. 10, attending school; George W. 9; John M. 4; Robert W. 2; Malinda C. 4/12, all born in Virginia.

In the Mercer County, Virginia Census taken September 3, 1870 for dwelling 209 John and family were enumerated as: John Tuggle, age 50, Farmer with estate values of \$2500 and \$910, born in Virginia; Lucinda, 51, House keeping; Mary J. 26, House keeping; Lewis A. 24, Farming; Henry H. 22, Farming; Martha A. 20, House work; George W. 19, Farm laborer; John M. 14, attending school; Robert W. 12, attending school; Malinda C. 10, attending school, all born in Virginia.

- iv. Celia Tuggle, born 02 Dec 1820 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; married John Coalter 03 Jun 1847.
- v. Amelia 'Milly' Tuggle, born 22 Nov 1823 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; married Abraham I. Keadle 03 Jun 1847.
- vi. Larkin Tuggle, Jr.¹¹⁰, born 17 Feb 1826 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 24 Dec 1862 in Nashville, Tennessee; married Isabel K. Coalter 21 Oct 1847 in Mercer County, Virginia [1863 WV]; born Abt. 1827 in Virginia.

Notes for Larkin Tuggle, Jr.:

Larkin Tuggle, Jr, was a private in the Union Army and died of disease while in service in Nashville, TN. His older brother John Tuggle was a member of the Confederate Army.

- vii. Carolina Tuggle^{111,112}, born 27 Feb 1828 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 25 Aug 1903; married Powhatan Bolling Baber 25 Apr 1848 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; born 14 Sep 1824 in Bedford County, Virginia.

More About Carolina Tuggle:

Burial: Aug 1903, Indian Mills Cemetery, Summers Co., West Virginia

- viii. Lewis Tuggle, born 12 Jan 1829 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 24 Mar 1895 in Monroe County, West Virginia; married Mary Emily Roach 23 Sep 1851.
- ix. Elizabeth Tuggle, born 25 Nov 1831 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 03 Aug 1902 in Monroe County, West Virginia; married Christian S. Peck 02 Sep 1863 in Monroe County, West Virginia.
- 5 x. Malinda Jane Tuggle, born 20 Dec 1833 in Monroe County, Virginia [1863 WV]; died 01 Jun 1895 in near Bluefield, West Virginia; married (1) Josephus Chester 'Cephus' Duncan 24 Jun 1852 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; married (2) George W. Rice Abt. 1868 in Monroe County, West Virginia.

12. Daniel Hale^{113,114,115}, born 17 Oct 1797 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 30 Sep 1864 in Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **24. Edward Hale** and **25. Martha 'Patsy' Perdue**. He married **13. Caroline Elizabeth 'Betsy' Watts** 12 Apr 1827 in Giles County, Virginia¹¹⁶.

13. Caroline Elizabeth 'Betsy' Watts^{117,118,119}, born 30 Oct 1807 in Giles County, Virginia; died 03 Oct 1888 in Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **26. William Watts** and **27. Mary 'Polly' Ashley**.

Notes for Daniel Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census for District 20 taken August 24, 1850 lists Daniel and his family at dwelling 536 as follows: Daniel Hale 52 M Farmer \$3100; Caroline E. 42 F; Thomas F. 20 M; Paulina 16 F; Charles W. 14 M; John A. 12 M; Lenia 8 F; Cornelia 6 F; Clary J. 3 F; Julany 30 F, all born in Virginia. Children Paulina, Charles, and John are shown as having attended school within the year. The Julany enumerated at this dwelling is a niece Julana daughter of Isaiah and Margaret Lucus Hale. This Julana Hale married Wolf Crotshin in Giles County on January 29, 1859.

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 8, 1860 enumerates Daniel and family at dwelling 663 as: Daniel Hale 62 M Farmer \$12500 & \$8560; Caroline Hale 52 F; Thomas Hale 30 M Farm Laborer; Charles Hale 20 M Farm Laborer; Linney Hale 18 F Domestic; Cornelia Hale 15 F Domestic; Daniel Hale 9 M attending school, all born in Virginia.

Notes for Caroline Elizabeth 'Betsy' Watts:

In the Giles County, Virginia Census taken June 11, 1880 for dwelling 167, Caroline is enumerated as Lizzie Hale, age 73, Mother, residing with son Frank [Daniel Franklin Kincaid] Hale.

Marriage Notes for Daniel Hale and Caroline Watts:

Their marriage was performed by Rev. Landon Duncan in Narrows, Virginia for a donation of \$5.00. Surety provided by Reuben Fountain Watts, brother.

Children of Daniel Hale and Caroline Watts are:

- i. William Edward Hale, born 02 Mar 1828 in Giles County, Virginia; died 31 Jan 1830 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for William Edward Hale:

Family tradition has it that at age two he fell into and drown in Wolf Creek at Narrows.

- 6 ii. Thomas Fountain Hale, born 04 Nov 1830 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; died 18 Jan 1917 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; married Catherine Hale 14 Oct 1857 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iii. Martha Susannah Hale^{120,121}, born 09 Feb 1832 in Giles County, Virginia; died 09 Jul 1912; married William Shumate 15 May 1850 in Giles County, Virginia; born 25 Apr 1824 in Rich Creek, Giles Co., Virginia; died 30 Jun 1888 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iv. Polina Malvina Hale, born 15 Nov 1833; died 19 Jul 1907; married Callahill E. Tolley 18 Sep 1851 in Giles County, Virginia.
- v. Charles Egbert Hale^{122,123}, born 31 Dec 1835 in Giles County, Virginia; died 19 Jul 1911; married Mary

M. 'Polly' Hale 10 Jun 1858 in Giles County, Virginia; born 25 Aug 1839 in Giles County, Virginia; died 09 Apr 1910.

Notes for Charles Egbert Hale:

In the Giles County Census taken June 11, 1880 Charles and family were enumerated in the Pearisburg District at dwelling 165 as: Charles Hale 45; Mary 40 wife; Josie 20 daughter; Fountain 18 son attends school; Sallie 15 daughter attends school; O'Keefe 13 son attends school; Miriam 11 daughter attends school; Frank 8 son; Clarke 5 son; Susan 2 daughter, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

- vi. John Alexander Hale^{124,125,126,127}, born 08 Mar 1838 in Giles County, Virginia; died 26 Dec 1923; married Julana Brey 'Lane' Hale 21 Mar 1870 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1845 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for John Alexander Hale:

In the Civil War he was wounded May 1862 near Fort McGruder and again in April 1865 at the Battle of Five Forks.

The Giles County, Virginia Census for dwelling 169 in the Pearisburg District taken June 11, 1880, lists John and family as: John A. Hale M 44 Merchant; Julianey F 37 wife Keeping House; Rosa F 11 daughter; Thomas M 8 son; Edward M 5 son; Ida F 4 daughter; Ada F 4 daughter; Mary F 3 daughter; James M 1 son, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

More About John Alexander Hale:

Burial: Dec 1923, Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles Co., VA
Military service: CSA Company D, 7th Virginia Infantry

Notes for Julana Brey 'Lane' Hale:

Julana [Brey] and husband John were first cousins once removed.

- vii. William Henry Harrison Hale, born 23 Apr 1840 in Giles County, Virginia; died 31 Jan 1841 in Giles County, Virginia.
viii. Lynea Watts Hale, born 02 Jan 1842 in Giles County, Virginia; died 27 Sep 1915; married Rufus F. Rowland 13 Dec 1865; born 24 Jul 1839; died 26 Apr 1917.

Notes for Rufus F. Rowland:

In the Giles County Census taken June 11, 1880 Rufus and family were enumerated in the Pearisburg District at dwelling 164 as: Rufus Rowland M 40 Farming; Linnie F 38 wife keeping house; Jas. D. M 14 son at home attends school; Napoleon M 12 son at home attends school; Hiram Kelly M 6 adopted, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

- ix. Cornelia Ann Elizabeth Hale, born 27 May 1844 in Giles County, Virginia; died 18 Nov 1928; married William Brown III 12 Nov 1868; born 18 Mar 1842; died 27 Dec 1909.

More About Cornelia Ann Elizabeth Hale:

Burial: Nov 1928, Brown's Chapel, McDowell Co., WV

- x. Clara Josephine Hale, born 04 Jan 1847 in Giles County, Virginia; died 25 Jul 1858 in Giles County, Virginia (11yrs 7mos).
xi. Jesse Monroe Hale, born 14 Apr 1849 in Giles County, Virginia; died 15 Jul 1849 in Giles County, Virginia (Infant).
xii. Daniel Franklin Kincaid Hale^{128,129,130,131}, born 22 Sep 1850 in Giles County, Virginia; died 01 Jan 1928 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; married Alma Rose Crotchin 10 Apr 1879; born 27 Nov 1854 in Peterstown, Virginia (now WV); died 25 Feb 1945 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Daniel Franklin Kincaid Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken June 11, 1880 enumerates Daniel and family at dwelling 167 as: Frank Hale M 29 Farming VA VA VA; Alma Hale F 29 wife Keeping House WV Poland VA; Lizzie Hale F 73 Mother at Home VA VA VA; Ira C. Hale 4/12th Feb Son VA VA WV.

More About Daniel Franklin Kincaid Hale:

Burial: Jan 1928, Birchlawn Cemetery, Pearisburg, Virginia
Occupation: Farmer & Businessman

More About Alma Rose Crotchin:

Burial: 28 Feb 1945, Birchlawn Cemetery, Pearisburg, Virginia

14. John Dunn Hale^{132,133,134,135,136,137}, born 05 Jul 1818 in Giles County, Virginia; died 17 Apr 1864 in Wolf Creek near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **28. Charles Hale** and **29. Catherine Dunn**. He married **15. Juliana 'Jane' Johnston** 04 Jan 1838 in Giles County, Virginia.

15. Juliana 'Jane' Johnston^{138,139,140,141,142}, born Abt. 1816 in Giles County, Virginia; died Aft. 11 Jun 1880 in Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **30. John B. Johnston** and **31. Elizabeth 'Betsy' Stafford**.

Notes for John Dunn Hale:

Some records show his middle initial and name as D. and Dunn, other records list it as P. and Perdue. The records of Connie Saladiner of Salem, VA list his date of birth as 15 July 1817.

Family traditional stories (unproven) tell that he died of pneumonia at Appomattox, Virginia on April 17, 1864. John was listed as a Private with Company E, 86th Virginia Militia of Giles County under the command of Lieutenant Colonel James W. English.

The Giles County, Virginia Census for dwelling 559 in the 20th District taken August 28, 1850 lists John and family as: John D. Hale 33 M Farmer with \$2500 real estate value; Jane 34 F; Catherine 11 F, Isaac E. 10 M; Charles W. 8 M; Martha 6 F; Julia 4 F; Josephine 2 F, all born in Virginia.

On August 8, 1860 he was listed residing in dwelling 662 near Bell Point Post Office in Giles County. He and family were enumerated as: John D. Hale 44 M Farmer with estate values of \$4500 and \$2750; Jane 45 F, Catherine 21 F; Charles 18 M; Martha 15 F; Brey 13 F, Margaret 12 F; William 9 M; John 7 M; Caroline 5 F; George 3/12 M; and Clary J. 6/12 F, all born in Virginia. The children Charles, Martha, Brey, Margaret, William and John are listed as having attended school within the year. The child Clary J. is the daughter of Catherine who married her second cousin Thomas Fountain Hale on October 14, 1857. On the date of this census Thomas F. Hale was listed living in the next dwelling (663) with his parents Daniel and Caroline Watts Hale.

More About John Dunn Hale:

Burial: Apr 1864, Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles Co., VA

Cause of Death: Pneumonia

Military service: CSA Co. E, 86th Virginia Militia

Notes for Juliana 'Jane' Johnston:

After the death of her husband during the Civil War, Jane was recorded in the 1870 Census as head of house at dwelling 86 in the Pearisburg Township of Giles County. The remaining family was enumerated as Jane Hale 53 F House Keeper; Julane (Brey) Hale 23 F at home; William Hale 19 M working Farm; John Hale 17 M working Farm; Carolina Hale 14 F; and George Hale 10 M, all born in Virginia.

On June 11, 1880 she was residing in dwelling 168 in the Pearisburg Township between Daniel Franklin Hale and John Alexander Hale. She was recorded as age 63 Keeping House, with son George age 20 Laborer, and daughter Annie age 24, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

More About Juliana 'Jane' Johnston:

Burial: Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles Co., VA

Children of John Hale and Juliana Johnston are:

- 7
 - i. Catherine Hale, born 08 Sep 1838 in Giles County, Virginia; died 16 May 1918 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; married Thomas Fountain Hale 14 Oct 1857 in Giles County, Virginia.
 - ii. Isaac Edward Hale, born 15 Jan 1840 in Giles County, Virginia; died 02 Aug 1858 in Giles County, Virginia.
 - iii. Charles Alexander Hale^{143,144,145,146}, born Nov 1841 in Giles County, Virginia; died 11 Jul 1942; married Sarah Jane 'Jennie' Vass 23 Nov 1865; born Jan 1845 in Virginia.

Notes for Charles Alexander Hale:

In the Giles County Census taken June 11, 1880 Charles and family were enumerated in the Pearisburg District at dwelling 160 as: Chas A. Hale 39 Farming; Sarah 34 wife; Flora M. 14 daughter; George 12 son attends school; Nannie 10 daughter attends school; Elbert 8 son attends school; Arthur 6 son; Bertha 3 daughter, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

- iv. Martha H. Hale^{147,148,149}, born 1842 in Giles County, Virginia; died 27 Apr 1917 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married William W. Bruce 17 Aug 1865 in Giles County, Virginia; born 21 Aug 1841; died 29 Jun 1913 in Mercer County, West Virginia.

More About Martha H. Hale:

Burial: 01 May 1917, Bruce Family Cem., on Pisgah Road, Mercer Co. WV¹⁴⁹

Notes for William W. Bruce:

William W. Bruce enlisted Oct. 1, 1861 at Princeton, Virginia by Governor of Virginia in Company B, 151st Regiment, Virginia Militia. Enlisted in August 1862 in Company A, 17th Regiment Virginia Calvary.

More About William W. Bruce:

Burial: 01 Jul 1913, Bruce Family Cem., on Pisgah Road, Mercer Co. WV

- v. Julana Brey 'Lane' Hale^{150,151,152}, born Abt. 1845 in Giles County, Virginia; married John Alexander Hale 21 Mar 1870 in Giles County, Virginia; born 08 Mar 1838 in Giles County, Virginia; died 26 Dec 1923.

Notes for Julana Brey 'Lane' Hale:

Julana [Brey] and husband John were first cousins once removed.

Notes for John Alexander Hale:

In the Civil War he was wounded May 1862 near Fort McGruder and again in April 1865 at the Battle of Five Forks.

The Giles County, Virginia Census for dwelling 169 in the Pearisburg District taken June 11, 1880, lists John and family as: John A. Hale M 44 Merchant; Julaney F 37 wife Keeping House; Rosa F 11 daughter; Thomas M 8 son; Edward M 5 son; Ida F 4 daughter; Ada F 4 daughter; Mary F 3 daughter; James M 1 son, all born in Virginia with both parents born in Virginia.

More About John Alexander Hale:

Burial: Dec 1923, Hale Cemetery, Narrows, Giles Co., VA

Military service: CSA Company D, 7th Virginia Infantry

- vi. Margaret Josephine 'Josie' Hale^{153,154}, born 13 Apr 1848 in Giles County, Virginia; died 17 Apr 1937; married John H. Alvis 20 Dec 1866 in Giles County, Virginia; born 29 Aug 1841; died 28 Jun 1920.
- vii. William H. Hale^{155,156,157}, born Jul 1849 in Giles County, Virginia; married Lynea S. Tate 18 Jul 1871; born 16 Oct 1847 in Bedford County, Virginia¹⁵⁸; died 05 Dec 1902.

Notes for William H. Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken June 11, 1880 enumerates William and family at dwelling 161 as: Wm. Hale M 29 Farming; Linnie Hale F 29 Wife Keeping House; John Hale M 8 son; Blanche F 8/12th Oct Daug., all born in VA with both parents born VA. In the Giles County Census for Pearisburg District taken June 15, 1900 he is listed as William H. Hale Head W M July 1849 age 50 married 29 yrs., Farmer. His birth date of July 1849 does not match any of the previous census records. He was not even listed as living on the August 1850 Census of his parents.

Notes for Lynea S. Tate:

The Giles County Census for Pearisburg District taken June 15, 1900 enumerates Lynea and daughter Julia as: Linnie S. Hale, wife, WF Feb 1850, age 50, married 29 yrs. With 4 children born and 3 living, her and both parents born in Virginia. Julia J. Hale, Daughter WF Dec 1885, age 14, single, attended school 6 months.

- viii. John Milton Hale¹⁵⁸, born Abt. 1853 in Giles County, Virginia (per 1870 Census); married Mary Emma Palmer 19 Feb 1874; born Abt. 1856.
- ix. Caroline Ann 'Annie' Hale, born 1856 in Giles County, Virginia (per 1900 Census); married (1) Edward Flick 31 Mar 1873 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married (2) John M. Tiller 06 Nov 1888 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1840.
- x. George W. Hale¹⁵⁹, born Apr 1860 in Giles County, Virginia; married Lydia C. Shepherd 05 Apr 1883 in Mercer County, West Virginia; born Abt. 1861.

More About George W. Hale:

Resided: Hale's Gap, West Virginia

Generation No. 5

16. Unknown Stedman ? He married **17. Chloe Duncan.**

17. Chloe Duncan^{160,161}, born Bet. 1759 - 1760 in Fauquier County, Virginia¹⁶²; died Bet. 1840 - 1850 in

Giles County, Virginia¹⁶³. She was the daughter of **34. John Duncan, Jr.** and **35. Diana Bradford**.

Notes for Unknown Stedman ?:

DNA test results taken in 2004 of a male Duncan descendant of Landon Duncan indicate that the Father of Rev. Landon Duncan was a Stedman with New England ancestral lines. At this time no marriage or court record in Virginia or North Carolina has been found to determine the given name of this Mr. Stedman.

Notes for Chloe Duncan:

Chloe Duncan Kirk is believed to have been living with Landon and Sarah Kirk Duncan according to the 1840 Giles County, Virginia Census. She was listed in the 80 and 90 age bracket.

According to the "Landon Duncan Letters" at the Virginia Tech Library, donated by George Duncan of Salt Lake City, Utah in December of 1997, Alamander Duncan of Stokes County, North Carolina was his uncle. This would make Chloe either a sister or sister-in-law to Alamander. These same letters indicate that Charles Duncan [1761 - 1838] who married Margaret "Peggy" Kirk, December 17, 1786 in Fauquier Co., VA and resided in Giles County, VA till his death was a cousin. This Charles was an uncle-in-law to Landon Duncan's wife Sarah Kirk.

There was a Chloe Duncan born to John Duncan, Jr., and Diana Bradford circa 1757 in Fauquier County, Virginia. According to the Bradford and other family records this Chloe Duncan did not have a brother named Alamander. However, she did have a brother Joseph who married Jemima Marr. Joseph and Jemima Duncan had a son Alamander born in 1777, died c. 1820 in Greenup Co., KY. The Alamander Duncan of Stokes County is recorded as being born in Virginia on December 23, 1766, and having died in Fortville, Hancock Co., Indiana on October 7, 1856. Although the dates and locations do not correlate the first name of Alamander does seem to appear in this family lineage.

In Granville County, NC a John Duncan died in January 1811, leaving a widow Chloe Duncan with a dower of 150 acres on Tabbs Creek of said county. This John Duncan's second marriage was to Chloe Moore in 1793. This marriage does not coincide with the birth years of Landon (1786) and his brother Charles (1791). In the settlement of the estate in February and March of 1813 there is no mention of Landon and Charles Duncan. At this time I have found no documented proof that these Chloe Duncan's were the mother of Landon and Charles Duncan.

Three days before her marriage to Thomas Kirk, Chloe bequeath the following to her son Landon: "This Indenture and bargain of sale and delivery made and entered into this 12 Jan. 1814, between Chloe Duncan and Landon Duncan, both of Giles Co. VA, for \$1 paid by Landon Duncan, I the said Chloe Duncan have given, granted, ... to the said Landon Duncan & his heirs forever the following species of property, viz, one sorrell mare 12 years old and 15 hands high, one red cow & her calf, one feather bed & all the furniture belonging to it, one pine chest with all table & kitchen furniture consisting of basons, dishes, plates, knives & forks & tea ware, pots, ovens & all castings with all and singular the articles herein mentioned or in any wise appertaining thereunto, ... for their proper use right & title, and I do hereby renounce all claim or claims to all or any of the aforesaid property, likewise do warrant & defend said property all & singular of them from the claim or claims of any person or persons whatsoever. /s/ Chloe Duncan." Wit. Jas. McClaugherty, Isaac Hale. Giles Co. Court Oct. 1814, deed of personal property from Chloe Duncan to Landon Duncan was proven in court by the witnesses thereto subscribed and ordered recorded. [Giles Co. VA Will Book A, pg.141]

Children of Unknown ? and Chloe Duncan are:

8.
 - i. Rev. Landon Duncan, born 26 Mar 1786 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 22 Sep 1867 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; married Sarah Kirk 12 Aug 1812 in Giles County, Virginia.
 - ii. Charles Duncan, Sr.^{164,165}, born 06 Apr 1791 in Virginia (per 1850 Census); died 18 May 1863 in Stokes County, North Carolina¹⁶⁶; married (1) Sarah Covington Abt. 1811 in Stokes County, North Carolina; died Bet. 1825 - 1826 in Stokes County, North Carolina; married (2) Anna Hill Ward 15 Aug 1828 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Notes for Charles Duncan, Sr.:

Some Duncan family researchers believe that Rev. Charles Duncan of Stokes County, North Carolina was a brother of Rev. Landon Duncan and son of Chloe Duncan Kirk of Giles County, Virginia. At this time I neither refute this or claim it to be fact. I will only related the known facts that this assumption is based on.

A Narrative by Jack Winsor Hansen in the Virginia Genealogist Volume 9, which is based mainly on excerpts from the books, "History of Middle New River Settlements" and "Giles County History". It is written that Landon Duncan was born in Fauquier County, VA. and grew up in Stokes County, NC. The same is recorded in the books, "Heritage of Stokes Co., NC" and "Early Families of Rockingham and Stokes Counties" for Rev. Charles Duncan. This fact has never been proven in regards to Fauquier or Stokes County court or church records. Early census records only report that both men were born in

Virginia. It is written in the above publications that Rev. Landon Duncan converted his brother Charles, a Baptist Minister, to the Order of New Lights [Disciples of Christ Church]. It too, is written that his brother was listed in the 1830 Giles census, this is not factual.

There was a Charles Duncan living in Giles County in 1830, but it was not the Rev. Charles Duncan of Stokes County. The Giles County Charles Duncan, as Landon, were both married into the Kirk family. The Charles Duncan of early Giles was married to a Margaret Kirk in Fauquier County in 1786. She has been proven to have been an aunt of Landon Duncan's wife, Sarah. This Charles was a Revolutionary War soldier, but never a Baptist Minister. He is believed to have migrated to Giles along with John Kirk from Stokes County, NC., during the early 1800's. At one time, it was believed that this Charles was the father of Landon, but has since been proven many times over, otherwise. According to the "Landon Duncan Letters" at Virginia Tech, he is referred to as cousin Charles. In the letters Alamander and Susannah (Vaughn) Duncan of Stokes Co., NC, are referred to as uncle and aunt.

The only proven facts linking the ministers Charles and Landon, are known letters written by the two brothers and Charles named one of his sons, Landon. These two men are the only Duncan ancestors known at this time to have had the name "Landon" used among their descendants.

The following profile of Rev. Charles Duncan, Sr. and Charles Duncan, Jr. are based on county records and the genealogical records of Mary Ann Dobson, Placerville, CA., Daryl Limpus, Archie, MO., and Vickie Boatwright, Mayodan, NC.:

Charles Duncan, Sr., was born about 1790 in VA. The 1850 census gives his age and birthplace. His parentage and exact birthplace is unknown and will be very difficult to locate. There are Duncans in a number of counties in VA in the late 18th century and there are no known clues to place Charles Duncan's origins in any particular county. The 1810 and 1820 census for Stokes Co. NC shows two other Duncan families, Alexander and Thomas. How they were related, if they were, is not known. There are two marriage records for Alexander Duncan in Stokes Co: to Sussanah Vaughn on January 11, 1809, and Saley Reddick on November 16, 1836.

Charles Duncan shows up in the census for the first time in 1820. He is listed with four boys under ten and one girl under ten. He married Sarah Covington between 1811 and 1814. The date on his marriage bond is not filled out. It shows 181_. The marriage probably took place in the early part of this period to have five children by 1820.

Charles was married secondly to Anna Hill Ward on August 15, 1828. Sarah probably died shortly before this. Charles Jr. was born on April 24, 1824. Charles lived near the Stokes and Rockingham Co. line on the South Beaver Island Creek. He farmed and was a Missionary Baptist minister. At the time of his death he owned 1200 acres, a number of slaves, and other personal property. He owned ten slaves: Jerry, Lewis, Sam, Burrell, Polly, Jane, Vick, Jim, Manda, and Bill. Charles died sometime in 1862. The exact date is not known.

OFFICIAL RECORDS and REFERENCES:

1810 NC Stokes Charles Duncan to Sarah Covington, --/--/181-, bdm. Wm. Covington ("Mar. Bonds to 1868"); Sources: "Duncan Family Marriages Mostly Before 1850 With Other Information" by Nancy Reba Roy, ca 1967.

1814 NC Stokes (2) 8-256, 9/20/1814, Henry Jackson to Charles Duncan, 72a on South Beaver Island Creek, adj. Samuel Riggs, Hugh Martin, Samuel Banks; wit. Hu. Martin, Samuel Banks, Russel Vawter. 8-282, 9/24/1814, Samuel Rigg to Charles Duncan, 133a on South Beaver Island Creek adj. Samuel Shaw's line; wit. Russel Vaughter, Henry Jackson, John Vauter.

1819 NC Stokes Election Judge; Court P&Q 6/17/1819, Judges of Elections in Reeds District, Assembly, to be Charles Duncan, George Taylor Esq. and Henry Carter for Assembly; same, Congressional, to be Fardin Bostick, David Murphee and Jere L. Kelly.

1820 Census NC Stokes Charles 400010 - 10010 (p.340) 1820 NC Stokes -1822; Juror; Court P&Q Minutes 12/11/1820, Charles Duncan, Charles McAnally, William Welsh, & others drawn to serve at next March term. 3/12/1821, Jury sworn & impannelled, incl. Charles Duncan, Charles McAnally; on jury for case of Henry Shores Esqrs. vs. George Hausers Admr; 3/14/1821, on jury in cases of John Harris vs. John Hart, and State Bank vs. Samuel Clark; 3/15/1821, on jury in cases of State vs. Richard White; State vs. Levi Jackson, Isaac Varnum & Joshua Lawson; 3/16/1821, on jury in case of State vs. John Carter, John Moore, Tandy Hollinsworth, Andrew Hutchenson, James Dalton, Jonathan Willard. 3/11/1822, Charles Duncan drawn to serve as juror at June term next court; 9/9/1822, drawn to serve at next Superior Court.

1827 NC Stokes 9-148, 9/10/1827, Randall D. Scales of Rockingham Co. NC to Charles Duncan of same, 400a on S. & N. Beaver Island Creek, to Scales 6/6/1827 from Hugh Martin, to Martin 11/1803 from Charles Riggs DB D-537, being the plantation where Charles Duncan now lives; wit. William Werd, Ephraim Stephenson; reg. Stokes Co. on oath of Ward.

1827 NC Rockingham Stokes Co. NC deed 9-148, 9/10/1827, Randall d. Scales of Rockingham Co. NC to Charles Duncan of same, 400a on S. & N. Beaver Island Creek, to Scales 6/6/1827 from Hugh Martin, to Martin 11/1803 from Charles Riggs DB D-537, being the plantation where Charles Duncan now lives; wit. William Werd, Ephraim Stephenson; reg. Stokes Co. on oath of Ward.

1828 NC Stokes 9-386, 12/17/1828, grant #1100 to Charles Duncan, 29-1/2a on south Beaver Island,

corner said Duncan.

1828 NC Stokes Charles Duncan to Anna H. Ward, 8/15/1828, bdm. Jesse Banner, wit. C.L. Banner ("Mar.Bonds to 1868");

Sources: #0-001; #0-002; #0-003

1830 Census NC Stokes Charles 1122,01 - 0010,01 (p.240)

1830 NC Stokes 9-549, 3/27/1830, Charles Duncan to Alexander Reed, 150a on Beaver Island Creek; wit. Adam Mitchel, Wm. D. Wilson. 9-563, 3/27/1830, trust deed, Alexander Reed Sr. to William Ward to secure note to Charles Duncan, land next to Charles Duncan and others.

1846 NC Stokes -1854; 16-65, indexed 1846 trust deed, Willis Manuel to Charles Duncan Sr. et al. 17-382, indexed 1850 deed, Charles Duncan Sr. to Joseph Lindsay. 17-385, indexed 1850 deed, Charles Duncan Sr. to B.F. Duncan. 17-441, indexed 1850 deed, Charles Duncan Sr. to Charles Duncan Jr. 18-2, indexed 1850 deed, Charles Duncan Sr. to Landon Duncan. 18-445, indexed 1854 deed, Charles Duncan Sr. to Landon Duncan.

1850 Census NC Stokes Charles 60 VA (M.B. Minister), Anny 60 NC (p.157, Beaver Island Dist.)

1850 NC Stokes -1862; Charles Duncan an Ordained Minister; Yadkin Assn, clerk for church in Leaksville (Rockingham Co.) NC, Union Meeting House, Judson Church (Stokes Co.), Minister at Madison (Rockingham Co.), etc. (Beulah Baptist Assn. Minute Books)

1851 NC Rockingham -1862; Charles Duncan an Ordained Minister; Yadkin Assn, clerk for church in Leaksville (Rockingham Co.) NC, Union Meeting House, Judson Church (Stokes Co.), Minister at Madison (Rockingham Co.), etc. (Beulah Baptist Assn. Minute Books)

1860 Census NC Stokes Charles 68 VA, Anna 67 VA (p.334, Danbury PO).

1862 NC Stokes 1990 "Heritage of Stokes Co. NC"= Charles d. 1862, buried in graveyard on his farm, no marked stones remaining.

1864 NC Stokes Deed 19-706, 3/1864, division of estate of Charles Duncan, to Wm. H. & Caroline Reid 155a, Nancy Webster 115a, Wm. H. & Theresa Foy 115a, Peter Duncan 130a, Samuel & Sarah Martin 128a, Hamilton & Elizabeth Duncan heirs of John R. Duncan decd 228a encumbered by dower of Mrs. Prudence Reid, Landon Duncan 120a, Charles Duncan 170a, B.F. Duncan 120a. 19-706, 4/1/1864, distribution by commrs of slaves of estate of Charles Duncan decd, to William H. Foy & wife, Mrs. Anna Duncan, Hamilton & Elizabeth Duncan heirs of John R. Duncan, Benj. F. Duncan, Wm. H. Reid & wife, Landon Duncan, Mrs. Nancy Webster, Saml. Martin & wife, Charles Duncan Jr., Peter Duncan.

The following obituary appeared in the Biblical Recorder (the North Carolina State Baptist newsletter) on Aug 26, 1863: Died in Stokes Co., NC, on the 18th of May, Rev. Charles Duncan, in the 72nd year of his age. Brother Duncan became a Christian in advanced life and for nearly fifteen years had been a minister of the Gospel. Though called away suddenly without an hours warning, he was ready, for his lamp was always trimmed and burning.--He was universally esteemed and his loss will be seriously felt in his community. The aged soldier has fought his last battle and has gone home to rest. May his children try to imitate the example of their pious father and give their hearts to that Saviour whom he loved and for whose cause he labored.

18. Thomas Kirk^{167,168,169,170}, born Abt. 1758 in Prince William County, Virginia; died 1821 in Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **36. John Kirk, Sr.** and **37. Margaret Brooks**. He married **19. Nancy Webb**.

19. Nancy Webb¹⁷⁰, died Bef. 1814 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Thomas Kirk:

Giles Co. VA Will Book A-p.255: I, Thomas Kirk of Giles Co. VA, ... all my personal property be sold and my just debts and funeral expenses be paid out of the amount thereof, the remainder be equally divided among my children and wife Chloe Kirk who shall be an equal heir with my children. Second, I will that my half of the land bought & occupied by myself & son in law Landon Duncan continue to be occupied by said Duncan upon his paying the sum of \$15 yearly which shall be appropriated to the benefit of the heirs as above named until said Duncan together with the executors of this my last will and testament can or may sell the whole tract at the valuation of the (interested?) men to be chosen by them, allowing the purchaser three years to pay the whole sum, the one half of which being the property of the said Duncan, the other half shall be equally divided between my children and my wife whom I also make an equal heir herein as in the sale of my personal property. Third, I appoint my brother John Kirk and Archibald Clyburn my son in law to be the sole executors and administrators ... Fourth, The portion herein bequeathed by me and obtained by each of my children and wife of and from the sale of my personal and real estate as above named be held by them their heirs or assigns as their own forever. 26 July 1821, /s/ Thomas Kirk. Wit. Edward Hale, Hiram Pennington. At Giles July Court 1821; last will and testament of Thomas Kirk proven in court by oath of Edward Hale at Giles August Court 1821 the same was further proven

by the oath of Hiram Pennington and ordered to be recorded.

Personal property appraised Oct. 11, 1821.

Estate recorded January 20, 1852, in Giles Will Book B, page 210. William Kirk and Elizabeth Webb only heirs named at this time. States: "It appears that there remains in the hands of John Kirk and Archibald Clybourn the late Executors of the deceased the sum of six hundred and three dollars and 33-3/4 cents to be distributed among the heirs of the said deceased, if the Executors be entitled to a credit for the above listed which is not clear from the fact that many of them are not receipts. But as they are found among the vouchers in the possession of the late John Kirk, I have thought proper to allow them, believing that they were paid by him and Archibald Clybourn the late Executors of said decd. It further appears from the receipts of eleven of the distributors of said estate and circumstances connected with the settlement that those eleven have been fully paid their legacy and that nothing now remains in the hands of the late Executors but the legacies of William Kirk and the heirs of Elizabeth Webb."

More About Thomas Kirk:

Reside/d: Green Valley, Giles County, Virginia

Children of Thomas Kirk and Nancy Webb are:

- i. James Andrew Kirk, born Abt. 1775; married Martha Elswick.

Notes for James Andrew Kirk:

Obtained land grant in Floyd Co. KY dated 4 March 1805 on Levisa Fork of Big Sandy River. (Lawrence Co. KY created 1822.)

4 Dec. 1824, Lawrence Co. KY Deed book __ page 79: "I James Kirk of Cabell County, Virginia do appoint Moses Marcum as my lawful attorney to collect and receive my legacy of the estate of Thomas Kirk, deceased, of Giles County, Virginia, of whom I am a legal heir."

Married Martha Elswick in VA about 1798. James files for divorce on April 29, 1834 in Lawrence Co. KY. Gave wife's maiden name as Elswick.

- ii. Daniel Kirk, born Abt. 1776; married Sarah Caldwell 13 Aug 1796 in Montgomery County, Virginia.

Notes for Daniel Kirk:

Moved about 1803 to Russell Co. VA with Seth Caldwell. (Hardy Caldwell, John Dance and John Grant also went from Buckeye Mt. area to Russell Co. then.) Daniel bought land there 26 Feb. 1805 from John Jessee and Mary his wife on the north side of Copper Ridge. (Deed Bk 3, pg 592). Daniel on 1807 property tax list. Russell Co. land sold 7 July 1807 to Archelus Jessee. Daniel moved then with the others from Montgomery Co. to Warren Co. KY. Daniel Kirk on Warren Co. tax list in 1808.

- iii. Jeane Kirk, born Jul 1777 in Virginia; died 28 Jun 1839 in Cass County, Michigan; married Archibald Clyborn 08 Jun 1808 in Giles County, Virginia.

More About Jeane Kirk:

Burial: Sunnerville Cem., Cass Co., MI

Notes for Archibald Clyborn:

Giles Deed B147, 21 Aug 1819, Archibald Clyborn and wife Jeane to John Peck; 97 acres on waters of Walkers Creek. She signed it Gincy.

- iv. Rev. Thomas Kirk, Jr., born Abt. 1779; married Susanna Caldwell 31 May 1798 in Montgomery County, Virginia; born Abt. 1780.

Notes for Rev. Thomas Kirk, Jr.:

Was a Baptist Minister but left church with Landon Duncan to form own congregations. Rev. Thomas and Rev. Landon Duncan were brother-in-laws.

1810 census, Giles Co.: Thomas Kirk Jr. m: 4<10, 1(26-45) f: 2<10, 1(26-45)

1820 census, Giles Co.: Thomas Kirk m: 1<10, 1(16-26), 1(26-45) f: 4<10, 3(10-16), 1(16-26), 1(26-45)

- v. William Kirk, born Abt. 1784; died Abt. 1817 in Giles County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Emmons 12 Sep 1811 in Giles County, Virginia¹⁷¹.

Notes for William Kirk:

The inventory/sale of his estate is abstracted on page 26 of Giles History, Vol 2, and taken from pp 202-204 of Giles Will Book A, dated 8 Oct. 1817. Purchasers were Adam Johnston, John Peck, Tilmon Emmons, James Thompson, Tunis Munsey, John Henderson, Lemuel Clyborn, Hugh Jordan, Peggy Kirk, Ephriam Emmons, Charles Duncan, Charles Eaton, John Kirk Sr., and Jacob Munsey.

Marriage Notes for William Kirk and Elizabeth Emmons:

10 Sept 1811: Permission; William Kirk, s/o Thomas, and ___; wit. George McCoy and Blewford Duncan. 12 Sept 1811 marriage bond; William Kirk and Elizabeth Emmons; surety William Kirk and Blewford {Buford} Duncan.

- vi. Margaret Kirk, born Abt. 1787; married Patrick Napier 10 Feb 1807 in Giles County, Virginia.
- vii. Elizabeth Kirk, born Abt. 1790; married John Webb 23 Dec 1809 in Giles County, Virginia.
- 9 viii. Sarah Kirk, born Abt. 1791 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 12 Dec 1865 in Giles County, Virginia; married Rev. Landon Duncan 12 Aug 1812 in Giles County, Virginia.
- ix. Alice 'Elsy' Kirk, born 11 May 1793 in Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 22 May 1864 in Dowagiac, Cass Co., Michigan; married William Emmons 07 Mar 1816 in Giles County, Virginia¹⁷²; born 01 Jun 1791 in Fauquier County, Virginia.

More About William Emmons:

Date born 2: 01 Jun 1791

Marriage Notes for Alice Kirk and William Emmons:

Married by Rev. Landon Duncan on March 7, 1816 at "The Narrows", Giles Co., Virginia for \$1.00..

20. Thomas McDaniel, born 1763 in Halifax County, Virginia; died 1822 in Monroe County, Virginia. He was the son of **40. John McDaniel**. He married **21. Celia 'Seela' Tuggle** 13 May 1793 in Patrick County, Virginia¹⁷³.

21. Celia 'Seela' Tuggle¹⁷⁴, born 17 May 1764 in St. James Northam Parish, Goochland Co., Virginia¹⁷⁵; died 29 Oct 1840 in Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **42. John Tuggle, Sr.** and **43. Mary Houchens**.

Notes for Celia 'Seela' Tuggle:

Her two children Polly and Larkin were born prior to her marriage to Thomas McDaniel. Polly used the Tuggle surname up to her marriage to Asa Ellison. Larkin kept the Tuggle surname his entire life. In April 1793 in the Court of Henry County, Virginia, Thomas McDaniel was assessed \$10 for fathering two children by Ceela Tuggle, a single woman" [Abstracts of Court Orders of Henry County, Virginia]. Birth records of children are taken from copies of the Larkin and Melinda May [Shumate] Tuggle Bible.

Children of Thomas McDaniel and Celia Tuggle are:

- i. Mary Polly Tuggle, born 16 Apr 1787 in Henry County, Virginia; died 1880 in Pipestem, Mercer Co., West Virginia; Stepchild; married Asa William Ellison, Jr. 26 Mar 1805 in Monroe County, Virginia [WV 1863]; born 1783 in Indian Creek, Greenbrier Co, Virginia.
- 10 ii. Larkin Tuggle, born 11 Mar 1790 in Henry County, Virginia; died 01 Sep 1870 in Monroe County, West Virginia; Stepchild; married Melinda May Shumate 21 Sep 1815 in Greenbrier County, Virginia.
- iii. John McDaniel, born 10 Feb 1794 in Patrick County, Virginia; married Mary 'Polly' Shumate 08 Aug 1812 in Monroe County, Virginia; born Abt. 1792 in Greenbrier County, Virginia.

Notes for John McDaniel:

John McDaniel was the younger brother to Larkin Tuggle who married Melinda May Shumate, his wife's younger sister. Larkin was born out of wedlock and kept his Mother's maiden surname of Tuggle. [Src: Larkin and Melinda May [Shumate] Tuggle Bible].

- iv. Nancy McDaniel, born 16 Mar 1796 in Patrick County, Virginia.
- v. Elisabeth McDaniel, born 16 Nov 1799 in Patrick County, Virginia.

22. Daniel Shumate III^{176,177,178,179,180}, born 14 Jun 1759 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 19 Jul 1826 in

Rich Creek, Monroe County, Virginia. He was the son of **44. Daniel Shumate II** and **45. Sarah Ann James**. He married **23. Millicent 'Millie' Callison** Abt. 1774 in Culpeper County, Virginia.

23. Millicent 'Millie' Callison, born 05 Oct 1758 in Culpeper County, Virginia; died 11 Sep 1841 in Rich Creek, Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **46. Isaac Callison**.

Notes for Daniel Shumate III:

Daniel Shumate III (sometimes recorded as Junr.) came from Fauquier County with his wife Millie to the New River Valley near the mouth of Rich Creek in the early 1780's, being one of the first settlers in the area. He acquired 300 acres of land by a grant signed by the Governor of Virginia, Edmund Randolph. It is written on sheepskin and is in the possession of Mr. Emory Eaton of Rich Creek, Virginia. The grant included the land where Rich Creek is now located. Daniel built his log cabin in what is now the center of Rich Creek. Later he built a larger log home in the eastern part of Rich Creek. At the time he settled, the area was in Greenbrier County which was formed in 1778. In 1799 Monroe County was formed from Greenbrier, and in 1829 this area was annexed to Giles County. Daniel III was listed as a resident in Monroe County in 1799, and he voted in Monroe County in 1800.

Daniel Shumate served in the American Revolution. In August of 1777 Daniel took an oath as an Ensign in the Fauquier Militia. One year later on March 24, 1778, he was commissioned a second lieutenant and he resigned as 2nd Lt., in May of 1781. It should be noted that some researchers feel that the Rev. War veteran was his father, not him, neither applied for a pension. The DAR credits Daniel, Jr. (III), the son, with the Revolutionary service. After settling on Rich Creek, he rejoined the militia and was first appointed Ensign in 1783 and later in 1784, promoted to Lieutenant in the Greenbrier County Militia.

Shortly after his resignation in 1781, Daniel and his family departed Fauquier County traveling southwest toward new land that King George III tried to prohibit. This trip across the Appalachian Mountains would have been a tiresome journey for Daniel and his wife, Milly who may have been pregnant at the time along with three children. Tollison being the oldest at the age of 6, Silas only 3 years old, and Elizabeth (Betsey) only two years old. The family settled in Greenbrier Co., VA during the early 1780's.

According to family traditional stories (undocumented yarns), Daniel had a falling out with his Father after coming home from military service. This is the reason that he left Fauquier County so soon after resigning from the Militia and the reason he is not mentioned in his Father's 1806 will. Other tales suggest that this Daniel had accumulated so much land and prosperity at Rich Creek by 1806, that his Father didn't feel he needed an inheritance or had already given him a share when he married and left Fauquier County.

Some researchers show his date of birth as June 14, 1755 and the year of his parents marriage as 1754. Daniel and Millicent are buried in Sunrise Memorial Gardens in Rich Creek, Giles Co., Virginia.

Children of Daniel Shumate and Millicent Callison are:

- i. Tollison Shumate, born 27 Feb 1775 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 16 Jul 1861 in Monroe County, Virginia; married (1) Elizabeth Burdette 02 Jan 1798 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; born 17 Oct 1780; died 05 Aug 1812 in Monroe County, Virginia; married (2) Nancy Green Aug 1813 in Monroe County, Virginia; born Abt. 1777.

Notes for Tollison Shumate:

In the formation of Monroe County, he was appointed Lieutenant in the organization of the Militia. He was associated with the prominent Lilly family, his first wife Elizabeth Burdette's mother being of that family. They lived in what is now Summers County and their descendants have been very prominent in the history of this county.

Many descendants of Tollison are mentioned by the Miller History, among them Milton H., President of the Bank of Athens, West Virginia and a representative of the West Virginia State Legislature for two terms. Miller says "the Shumates are a thrifty and prosperous race." [Src: Morton's History of Monroe; Miller's History of Summers, and Johnston's History of the New River Settlements.]

- ii. Silas Shumate, born Abt. 1778 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 1820; married Sarah Cornwell 15 Feb 1802 in Monroe County, Virginia; born Abt. 1782.
- iii. Elizabeth Shumate, born 07 Jan 1779 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 21 Nov 1846 in Arabia, Lawrence Co., Ohio; married Jacob Peters II 12 Oct 1800 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 1761 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 1803 in Monroe County, Virginia.
- iv. Daniel Shumate IV, born Abt. 1781 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1853 in Raleigh County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Ellison 29 Jul 1802 in Monroe County, Virginia; born Abt. 1778.

Notes for Daniel Shumate IV:

The exact location of his birth is questionable. He may have been born on the journey when his parents were migrating to Greenbrier County. Some family researchers list his given name as Houston.

After his marriage he settled on the Coal River and his descendants live in Raleigh County, West Virginia. [Source: Morton's History of Monroe; Miller's History of Summers, and Johnston's History of the New River Settlements].

- v. Hardin Mark Shumate¹⁸¹, born 01 Dec 1783 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died 22 Feb 1874 in Rich Creek, Monroe County, West Virginia¹⁸²; married Elizabeth Leach 09 Jun 1806 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 28 Dec 1788 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died 03 Feb 1873 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Hardin Mark Shumate:

According to family records he was named after an Uncle. According to Giles County Death Book 1, page 26 he died 22 Feb 1874.

More About Hardin Mark Shumate:

Date born 2: 01 Dec 1783

Burial: Feb 1874, Sun Rise Memorial Gardens, Rich Creek, Monroe Co., WV

Notes for Elizabeth Leach:

Elizabeth Leach, daughter of William Leach and Susannah Hughes, born 27 Dec 1788; died 4 Feb 1873 in Rich Creek, Giles County, Virginia. According to page 368 of Morton's History of Monroe County, Joshua Leach (who married 1798 Hannah Hawkins), was the brother of Elizabeth Leach and both were the children of William Leach and Susanna Hughes.

More About Elizabeth Leach:

Died 2: 03 Feb 1873, Rich Creek, Monroe County, West Virginia

Burial: Feb 1873, Sun Rise Memorial Gardens, Rich Creek, Monroe Co., WV

- vi. John Shumate¹⁸³, born Abt. 1785 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1876 in Jackson County, Ohio; married (1) Sally Milburn 22 May 1807 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1788 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died 19 Apr 1808 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; married (2) Sarah Wolfenbarger 25 Aug 1808 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; married (3) Rachael Gibson 12 Sep 1814 in Greenbrier County, Virginia.
- vii. Nancy Shumate, born Abt. 1788 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1886; married Isham Burdett 02 Dec 1805 in Monroe County, Virginia; born Abt. 1783 in Greenbrier County, Virginia.
- viii. Mary 'Polly' Shumate, born Abt. 1792 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; married John McDaniel 08 Aug 1812 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 10 Feb 1794 in Patrick County, Virginia.

Notes for John McDaniel:

John McDaniel was the younger brother to Larkin Tuggle who married Melinda May Shumate, his wife's younger sister. Larkin was born out of wedlock and kept his Mother's maiden surname of Tuggle. [Src: Larkin and Melinda May [Shumate] Tuggle Bible].

- ix. Margaret Shumate¹⁸⁴, born 29 Jun 1794 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died 13 Jul 1865 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married John Stodghill Caperton 15 Jul 1813 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 30 Mar 1788 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died 31 Mar 1865 in Mercer County, West Virginia.
- 11 x. Melinda May Shumate, born 03 Oct 1795 in Monroe County, Virginia; died 03 Sep 1877 in Monroe County, West Virginia; married Larkin Tuggle 21 Sep 1815 in Greenbrier County, Virginia.
- xi. Rachel Shumate, born 11 Mar 1797 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died in Greenbrier County, Virginia (in infancy).

Notes for Rachel Shumate:

A ? June 1854 letter from L- - - ia Ellison to Malinda Tuggle Duncan of Bluefield, states that Rachel and Rhoda Shumate were twins but Rachel died at a very young age. This letter was found in the Josephus and Malinda Jane Duncan Bible.

- xii. Rhoda Shumate, born 11 Mar 1797 in Greenbrier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1840; married Archibald Burdett Abt. 1819 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 04 Mar 1798 in Kanawha, Virginia; died 04 Jan 1860 in Putnam County, Virginia [WV 1863].

Notes for Rhoda Shumate:

A ? June 1854 letter from L- - - ia Ellison to Malinda Tuggle Duncan of Bluefield, states that Rachel and Rhoda Shumate were twins but Rachel died at a very young age.

24. Edward Hale^{185,186,187,188,189,190,191}, born Abt. 1750 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died 04 Jul 1823 in Giles County, Virginia¹⁹². He was the son of **48. John Hale, Sr.** and **49. Elizabeth ?**. He married **25. Martha**

'Patsy' Perdue 26 Sep 1786 in Montgomery County, Virginia¹⁹³.

25. Martha 'Patsy' Perdue^{194,195,196,197}, born Abt. 1766 in Bedford County, Virginia; died Bef. Dec 1834 in Giles County, Virginia¹⁹⁸. She was the daughter of **50. William Perdue, Sr.** and **51. Morning Hale**.

Notes for Edward Hale:

Edward Hale and his brother, Thomas was listed with Thomas Burk's Company of the Bedford County Volunteers as one of the 34 able bodied men, May 30, 1774. This unit under command of Col. Preston was a participant in the Battle of Point Pleasant in 1774. Point Pleasant is where the Kanawha River flows into the Ohio River in West Virginia. Edward marched as a Private with Captain Shannon's Company to North Carolina, February 1781, and was in the engagement at Whitzells Mill, March 13, 1781, and at Guilford's Courthouse on the 15th of March. Listed as a Revolutionary soldier under Captain Daniel Smith's Company of the Militia of Montgomery County and on the list of Captain John Lucus' Militia Company. Duly qualified as an officer 86th Regiment, October 7, 1794 as Captain Edward Hale.

He was in the searching party for Indians involved in the attack on Mitchell Clay's family on August 1783 at Clover Bottom on the Bluestone River in Montgomery County (now Mercer Co., WV), Virginia. They were in a skirmish on Pond Fork of Little Coal river, in which Edward killed an Indian at the first fire. From the back of the Indian, William Wiley took a strip of the indian's hide, which he gave to Hale which he used as a razor strop for many years.

The Hale family farm had been a part of a land grant by Virginia's Governor, Henry Lee, in 1787, for his service in the Revolutionary War, land on which he first settled in 1779 near the mouth of Wolf Creek, one of the first settlers in the town of Narrows. Following is the quaint wording of that land grant of 91 acres: Henry Lee, Esquire, Governor of Commonwealth of Virginia, to all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Know ye, that by virtue of part of a Land Office Treasury Warrant Number thirteen thousand, two hundred and seventy six, opened the third day of August one thousand seven hundred and eighty two there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto Edward Hale, assignee of Thomas Godfrey, a certain Tract or Parcel of Land containing ninety-one acres by survey bearing unto this sixteenth day of April, one thousand one hundred and eighty seven, lying and being in the County of Montgomery on the North side of Wolf Creek about half a mile from the mouth and joining the land Edward Hale lives on, on the North side and bounds as follows, to wit: Beginning at the black oak and white oak on the said Hales line and running thence North forty nine degrees East, two hundred and twelve poles to two white oaks and a black oak on said line, North one degree, East fourteen poles to a walnut, black oak, and white oak on the South side of a hill, North eighty degrees, West sixty eight poles to two black oaks in a hollow. South thirty three degrees, West, thirty four poles to two black oaks on the South side of hill. South fifty eight degrees, West eighty poles to another black oak, North fifty seven degrees, West forty, West forty six poles to a poplar and two white oaks. North thirteen degrees, West one hundred and twenty-two poles to an ash, hickory, and elm on a spring branch eighty-six poles to a poplar and two chestnuts at the foot of hill, and thence South two hundred poles to the beginning. With its appurtenances to HAVE AND HOLD the said Trust or Parcel of Land with its appurtenances, to the said Edward Hale and his Heirs forever.

In witness whereof the said Henry Lee, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his Hand, and caused the letter, seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond, on the eighth day of April in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Three, and of the Commonwealth the twentieth.... [signed].. Henry Lee

In Montgomery County Entry Book A, page 134, the following entry is found: September 20, 1782, EDWARD HALE, assignee etc., Commissioner's certificate, 150 acres on Wolf Creek, part of which is part survey of 99 acres surveyed for James Johnson on 24 March 1775, settled 1772. In Survey Book D, page 128, Two entries are found that on 19 February 1787, Isaiah Perdue transferred 50 acres to Edward Hale on Dry Fork of Wolf Creek, adjacent to James Roe and Edward Hale. On 16 April 1787, 91 acres were surveyed on North side of Wolf Creek, 1/2 mile from mouth and adjoining that Edward Hale lives on, for Thomas Godfrey. Montgomery County Personal Property Tax List C, May 15, 1789 lists Edward Hale living on Wolf Creek, with no males between 16 and 21, no slaves, and owning six horses.

The following in verbatim is Edward's will as found in Giles County, Virginia, Will Book 1, pages 333-335: I, Edward Hale of Giles County and the State of Virginia do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following: to wit:

First, I desire that my executors collect the monies due me by account or otherwise and pay out of the same all my debts and funeral expenses; and the overplus to be given to my son Elias Hale to help him in the purchase of a farm if so overplus should not exceed eight hundred dollars.

Second, I desire that my wife Martha Hale, have the loan of all the Negroes during her natural life, except my mulatto girls, Chain and Winny, which I give to my daughter Polly; also, Sarah and Betty, two black girls, I give to my daughter Phoebe. I also loan to my wife all the house hold and kitchen furniture with the exception of a bed and furniture to each of my daughters, Polly and Phoebe; likewise I loan to my wife the one third part of my

plantation whereon I reside, which then shall include the dwelling house and orchard which shall at her decease go to my son William, whose portion of land shall include all below the following line: Beginning at the creek and running up the water drought at the back of the apple orchard to the mouth of the first hollow on the right hand - thence up said right hand hollow to the out line of the whole tract; the balance of the tract to be equally divided between my sons Isaac and Daniel; also the land whereon my son Isaac lives together with all other joining there unto not otherwise disposed of shall be equally divided between sons Isaac and Daniel. I wish the land herein given to my sons Isaac and Daniel to be valued by disinterested men, together with the land whereon my son Charles lives, which shall be valued according to the state in which he received it, the object of this valuation is to make my son Charles, Isaac and Daniel equal to my sons Thomas and Isaiah to whom I gave eight hundred dollars when the became full age.; like wise my sons Jesse and Elias are to be equal to their elder brothers.

Third, I wish the land whereon Lindsey Davis lives to be sold within twelve months after my decease provided he should not give and pay two hundred dollars within the said twelve months.

Fourth, I wish my stock of horses and cattle to be sold immediately after my decease and the amount equally divided among my sons; my crop of tobacco now cured to be sold at the discretion of my executors and the money divided equally as above; also I wish my executors to sell all the farming utensils they may judge unnecessary to carry of the farm design in the support of my wife, Martha.

Fifth, I wish also Jesse and Daniel and William each of them to have a bed and furniture; also the crop of grain now growing, if any should remain after the support necessary to my wife and family to be sold and the money to be divided among my sons equally.

Sixth, I wish my sons and daughters who have not received their cows and calves each of them to take two cows and calves before the cattle are sold as above directed; likewise I wish my wife to have the hogs, sheep & geese, waggon & gears together with the Smith tools during her natural life.

Seventh, I desire whatever I have left to my wife and remains at her decease, such as Negroes, stock, tools and farming utensils, household and kitchen furniture be divided equally or sold and divided among my sons above named as they may agree among themselves.

Eighth, I will that each and all my children have and shall have and hold the above legacies bequeathed them for ever, them and their heirs.

Ninth, I will appoint my two sons Isaiah and Charles the executors of this my last will and testament -- signed and sealed with my hand and seal this the fourteenth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and twenty three..... Edward Hale -- Seal

Signed, sealed and declared to the last will and testament of the above named Edward Hale in presence of us: Sandon [Rev. Landon] Duncan, James French, William T. Garretson (his mark) At Giles July Court 1823. This last will and testament of Edward Hale, deceased, was presented in Court and proven by the oaths of the witnesses thereto subscribed and ordered to be recorded..... Teste: David French, CGC.

Notes for Martha 'Patsy' Perdue:

Some interesting stories are told about the bravery of Martha "Patsy" Hale, a true pioneer woman. At the time when her children were small in the early 1800's there were still unfriendly Indians about, and a lot of wild animals in the woods around the area. She kept a long hunting rifle for protection of her family, and from what is told was not afraid to use it, and she was an excellent shot. One day she saw a large panther perched in a tree near where her children were playing, and without hesitation she put the children behind her and firing one shot, knocked it out of the tree. On another occasion two of her children were sleeping in a trundle bed, a small bed close to the floor. She found a rattle snake coiled at their heads. With one swoop, she grabbed each of the children by an ankle and yanked them away toward the foot of the bed, and then killed the snake.

The following in verbatim is Martha's will as found in Giles County, Virginia, Will Book 2, pages , pages 83-84: In the name Of God, amen, I Martha Hale of the County of Giles and the state of Virginia being low in health but sound in mind and memory, thanks be given to God, calling into mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all mankind to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament , that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of almighty God who gave it and my body. I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors; nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate with which it hath pleased God to bless me in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form; vis:

First, Of all my just debts and funeral expenses to be paid out of my money or levied out of my personal property.

Second, I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son, William Hale, one Negro girl and her two boys (viz) Chain, Lewis, Floyd; also one still and still tubs, also one bed and its furniture; also five head of horses, all the cattle except one that is to hereafter devised and all the hogs; also all the farming utensils; also all the grain that is

now on said place where William Hale lives; also all the house hold and kitchen furniture; also two head of sheep.

Third, I also give and bequeath unto my well loved daughter Phoebe McClaughterty one bed and its furniture and also one cow and one sheep.

Fourth, I also give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Polly Williams' daughters (viz) Margaret Burk Williams and Martha Ann Williams and all the girls if any there should be hereafter one Negro girl named Isabel; the said Isabel is to be hired or put with my daughter Polly Williams to assist her, at the discretion of my executors; if hired, the money to be put on the interest for the benefit of my granddaughters above mentioned; also one bed and its furniture.

Fifth, And lastly, I constitute make and ordain my friend John McClaughterty, Jr., the sole executor of this my last will and testament and do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannul all and every other forms and testaments, legacies and wills, bequeaths and executors by one in anywise before named, willed and bequeathed, ratified; and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament in witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this 11th of December 1834..... Martha Hale - (her mark) (Seal)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in the presence of: Hardin Shumate, Tolison Shumate, Washington Shumate.

Giles County Court December, 1834, This last will and testament of Martha Hale, deceased, was proved by the oaths of Hardin Shumate and Tolison Shumate, two of the subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded..... Teste: R. A French, Clerk

Marriage Notes for Edward Hale and Martha Perdue:

Sept. 26, 1876 was the day the marriage license and L50 bond was posted. He was listed as Edward Hale of Lunenburg County and her as Martha Perdue, daughter of William Perdue; consent of father William Perdue. Surety for the groom was posted by Thomas Addair.

Children of Edward Hale and Martha Perdue are:

- i. Thomas Hale^{199,200}, born 16 May 1787 in Wolf Creek, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 15 May 1853 in Giles County, Virginia; married Mary Agnes Lucus 10 Aug 1811 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1786; died 26 Feb 1869 in Giles County, Virginia.
- ii. Isaiah Hale^{201,202}, born 1788 in Wolf Creek, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died Bef. Aug 1860 in Giles County, Virginia; married (1) Margaret Sarah Lucus 26 Feb 1811 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1791 in Montgomery County, Virginia; died Abt. 1831 in Giles County, Virginia; married (2) Sarah R. 'Sally' Hall 28 May 1832 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1800 in Montgomery County, Virginia.
- iii. Elizabeth 'Betsy' Hale, born 1789 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died Bef. 1800 in Montgomery County, Virginia.
- iv. Charles Hale^{203,204,205}, born 1791 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 02 Aug 1868 in Giles County, Virginia; married Catherine Dunn 17 Mar 1812 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 1793 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 24 Feb 1864 in Wolf Creek near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Charles Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census for dwelling 558 in the 20th District taken August 28, 1850 records Charles and family as follows: Charles Hale 59 M Farmer \$3000; Catharine Hale 57 F; William H. Hale 27 M Surveyor \$500; Martha Walker 37 F; Charles W. Walker 10 M, John M. Walker 8 M; George D. Walker 6 M; Henry A. Walker 4 M; and Linea Getz (?) 12 F, all born in Virginia. Charles, John, George, and Henry Walker are grandsons of Charles and Catherine and sons of daughter Martha who married John Henry Walker on February 5, 1839. John Henry had died previous to this census date.

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 8, 1860 enumerates Charles and his family at dwelling 661 as: Charles Hale 69 M Farmer \$8000 & \$14000 VA; Catherine Hale 67 F VA; William H. Hale 37 M Farmer \$2100 & \$1150 VA; Rebecca [Bolton] Hale 23 F; Charles W. Walker 20 M Farmer VA attended school; John W. Walker 19 M Farmer VA; George D. Walker 16 M VA attended school; and Henry S. R. Walker 14 M VA attended school. Daughter Martha Jane [Hale] Walker, mother of the Walker sons, died 29 August 1855 in Giles County.

- v. Isaac Hale^{206,207,208,209}, born 27 Apr 1795 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 11 Feb 1869 in Giles County, Virginia²¹⁰; married Nancy Lucus 27 Jan 1820 in Giles County, Virginia; born 27 Jul 1799; died 24 Jun 1884 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Isaac Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 8, 1860 enumerates Isaac and family at dwelling 665 as: Isaac Hale 65 M Farmer \$4000 & \$5400; Nancy Hale 59 F; Mary Hale 19 F Domestic; Sarah Hale 17 F Domestic; Eliza J. Hale 10/12 F, all born in Virginia.

- 12 vi. Daniel Hale, born 17 Oct 1797 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 30 Sep 1864 in Giles County, Virginia; married Caroline Elizabeth 'Betsy' Watts 12 Apr 1827 in Giles County, Virginia.

- vii. Jesse Hale^{211,212,213,214,215}, born 22 Sep 1799 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 23 May 1862 in Giles County, Virginia; married Margaret Ann 'Peggy' Watts 02 Sep 1828 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia^{216,217}; born 17 Jun 1809 in Giles County, Virginia; died 16 Jan 1888 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Jesse Hale:

In the 1850 Slave Schedule for Dist. 20, Giles County, Virginia Jesse Hale is listed as owning 2 black males, 3 black females, 1 mulatto male, and 3 mulatto females. On the 1860 Slave Schedule he is recorded owning 1 black male, 4 mulatto males, and 5 mulatto females.

More About Jesse Hale:

Burial: May 1862, Pearis Cemetery, Bluff City, Giles Co., Virginia

More About Margaret Ann 'Peggy' Watts:

Burial: Jan 1888, Pearis Cemetery, Bluff City, Giles Co., Virginia

Marriage Notes for Jesse Hale and Margaret Watts:

Married by Rev. Landon Duncan at Narrows, Virginia for \$4.64.

- viii. Elias J. Hale^{218,219,220,221}, born 18 Jun 1802 in Wolf Creek area, Monroe Co., Virginia; died 17 Mar 1873 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married (1) Nancy Peters 16 Aug 1822 in Giles County, Virginia; born 04 Sep 1801 in Giles County, Virginia; died Bef. Sep 1843 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married (2) Rhoda Moore 28 Sep 1843 in Mercer County, Virginia [now West Virginia]²²²; born Abt. 1804 in Virginia [per 1850 & 1860 census]; died Bef. 1867 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married (3) Eliza F. 'Lizzie' Parker 14 Aug 1867 in Giles County, Virginia; born Abt. 1829 in Virginia [per 1870 census].

Notes for Elias J. Hale:

1850 Federal Census for 42nd District, Mercer County, Virginia Dwelling 134: Elias Hale 48M Farmer, Rhoda 46F, Rufus A. 22M, John E. 19M, Mary E. 16M, Julia A. 13F, and Nancy A. 5M.

1860 Slave Schedule of Mercer County, Virginia, Enumerated June 20, 1860 by John T. Carr, page 80A: Owner - Elias Hale - 1 Slave House, 1 black female age 25, 1 black male age 21, 1 mulatto female age 19, 1 black female age 9, 1 black male age 5, 1 black female age 3, 1 black male age 1, 1 mulatto male age 5, 1 mulatto male age 3, 1 mulatto female age 1 month.

The Federal Census taken June 27, 1860, for Princeton PO, Mercer County, Virginia shows Elias Hale, age 58, Farmer with \$13,000 and \$14,300 accessed real and personal property. Living in household is wife Rhoda, age 56, Julia A. Hale, daughter age 26, Domestic and Nancy A., age 16F.

The Federal Census taken August 30, 1870, for Beaver Pond Township, Princeton PO, Mercer County, West Virginia shows Elias Hale, age 68, Farmer with \$10,000 and \$1997 accessed real and personal property. Living in household is wife Lizzie, age 41, House Keeper, son Rufus A. age 41, Farmer, daughter Julia A. Hale, age 37, and Elias, son, age 1.

The following in verbatim is Elias Hale's will as found in Mercer County, West Virginia, Will Book #2, Pages 83 & 84: I Elias Hale of the county of Mercer and State of West Virginia considering the uncertainty of this mortal life and being of sound mind and disposing memory do make and publish this as my last Will and Testament in manner and form following.

That is to say, First: I desire that all my debts be paid. Item I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Eliza Hale, one hundred and ten acres of land, be it more or less, in the bounds known as the Hammer tract of land so long as she remains my widow and in case of her death or marriage then the said land to be equally divided between my two infant children, Elias and Rhoda Jane. I also give to my wife, Eliza, two cows; also one horse of the value of seventy five to one hundred dollars; I give to my son Elias, eighteen hundred dollars with legal interest therein from my death, until he shall attain the age of twenty one years. I give to my daughter Rhoda Jane, the sum of twelve hundred dollars, with legal interest therein from the time of my death until she attain to the age of twenty one years. I desire that the sum given to my infant children Elias and Rhoda Jane be retained or placed in the hands of my sons Charles A. and Rufus A. as Guardians chosen or appointed by me in lifetime, to control said sums until said infants arrive at the age of twenty one years.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Julia the sum of nine hundred dollars. I have paid for my son Charles A. the sum of nine hundred dollars for land which I gave him. I have paid for my son Conrad P. nine hundred dollars for land which I gave him. I have given to my daughter Mary land which I estimate of the value of nine hundred dollars. I give and bequeath to my daughter Ardelia and the heirs of her body, the tract of land I bought of Davis Calfee and A. A. Chapman containing one hundred and thirty six acres, be the some more or less, which land I estimate of the value of nine hundred dollars. I have deeded to my son Rufus A. and John C. the land on which I live, which I gave them except the value of twelve hundred dollars for which I hold their bond, which amount I desire not to be collected from them for two years from the time of my death unless they desire to pay it sooner., they paying interest on said sum from the time of my death. I give and bequeath to my sons Charles A. and Conrad P., my daughters

Mary & Julia each to have three hundred dollars. I give and bequeath to my daughter Ardelia and the heirs of her body three hundred dollars. I desire that after paying the bequests heretofore devised in this will, whatever balance of estate I may have, be equally divided between my sons Charles A., Conrad P., Elias, my daughters Mary, Julia, Ardelia and [not legible] amount falling to my infant children, Elias & Rhoda Jane, be placed in the hands of my sons, Charles A. & Rufus, until the said infants reach the age of twenty one years. My said sons using the said sums or a portion of it if necessary in educating said infants. I desire that my Executors, hereafter mentioned, shall so soon as convenient after my death, sell all my personal property (except that herein devised) on twelve months credit and to collect all that may be owing to me and pay over and arrange the amounts devised in this will so soon as they can conveniently. I hereby constitute and appoint my sons Charles A. Hale and Rufus A. Hale, Executors of this my last Will and Testament. Given under my hand and seal this February the 22nd day 1873.....
 Elias Hale ---- SEAL Signed and acknowledged in presence of the subscribing witnesses: J. Mosby Davis, John T. Linkous, James Calfee.

At County Court held for the County of Mercer on Tuesday the 8th day of April 1873. the last Will and Testament of Elias Hale, deceased, was presented in Court, proven by the oaths of James Calfee and John T. Linkous subscribing witnesses, thereto, and ordered to be recorded. And on motion of Charles A. Hale and Rufus A. Hale, the Executors therein named, they have leave to qualify; Whereupon they executed a bond with J. E. Hale, A. A. Belcher, Hugh D. Dudley and John M. Bailey, their securities, in the amount of \$15,000 conditioned according to law..... Teste: B. G. McNutt, Clerk

- ix. Mary 'Polly' Hale^{223,224,225,226,227,228}, born 05 Feb 1805 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 01 Aug 1881 in Chillicothe, Livingston Co., Missouri; married Capt. John Burke Williams 06 Jan 1825 in Giles County, Virginia²²⁹; born 18 Nov 1799 in Virginia; died 23 Sep 1850 in Chillicothe, Livingston Co., Missouri.

Notes for Mary 'Polly' Hale:

They were married by Rev. Landon Duncan at The Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia for the sum of \$3. They moved to Missouri about 1845 with her brother, William Hale and his wife, Elizabeth Williams who was a sister to the husband John Burke Williams.

Notes for Capt. John Burke Williams:

Moved to Livingston County, Missouri in 1844.

- x. Phobe Hale^{230,231}, born 30 Jul 1807 in Wolf Creek area, Giles County, Virginia²³²; died 1874 in Mercer County, West Virginia; married Capt. John McClagherty 01 Jul 1824 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia^{233,234}; born 01 May 1803 in Virginia; died 03 Aug 1872 in Mercer County, West Virginia.

Notes for Phobe Hale:

Phobe was born July 30, 1807 According to family Bible records and recorded ages given in the 1850 - 1870 Census. The semi-legible script of the Giles Co. Marriage Book 1 for the March 2, 1816 marriage of William Richards can easily be translated as Phebe ? [Phobe] Hare or Hale. If it is a Phobe Hale, she may have been the daughter of John Hale who was living in the Walkers Creek area of Giles County in 1815. This Phoebe Hale who married John McClagherty on June 29, 1824 would have been 8 years old in March 1816.

According to Deed and Census records Phobe, John and children were living in Mercer County as early as 1840. Her children's names and dates of birth are taken from the book "McClagherty Family History by James D. McClagherty.

Marriage Notes for Phobe Hale and John McClagherty:

The marriage bond was issued at Pearisburg, Giles Co, VA., June 29, 1824 and signed by John McClagherty and Isaiah Hale, Phoebe's guardian. They were married by Rev. Landon Duncan in Narrows, Virginia on July 1, 1824 for \$2.75.

- xi. William Hale^{235,236,237,238,239}, born 10 Nov 1809 in Wolf Creek area, Giles County, Virginia; died 11 Apr 1892 in Livingston County, Missouri; married Elizabeth A. Williams 30 Jun 1830 in Giles County, Virginia²⁴⁰; born 04 Jan 1814 in Giles County, Virginia (Twin); died 09 Nov 1884 in Daviess County, Missouri.

Notes for William Hale:

Tradition has them moving to Missouri in 1845. William Hale's sympathies and relations served with the CSA which is noted in the following article regarding the fighting in 1862 from the "History of Livingston County, Missouri". "Matters were becoming serious for the two Federal prisoners of [CSA Capt. Joseph Burke] Kirk's hands [command], when on Tuesday evening Col. Shanklin [UA] sent a force of militia out from Chillicothe towards Spring Hill. In the van of the militia rode William Hale, Sr., Kirk's father-in-law, and his son [James Hale], who had been made prisoners and were used as hostages

for the safety of Weaver and Marion Hicks, the two militiamen."

Some unsupported family sources indicate that William's birth and death year are 1808 and 1891. The following are census records found by this compiler:

June 18, 1860 Census Jackson Township, Livingston Co., Missouri (pg. 34) 229/230 (original spelling used): William HAIL 50 Farmer \$4000 & \$5000 estate values VA / Elizabeth 46 VA / Daniel 25 VA / James 20 VA / Louisa 13 MO / William 11 MO / John 9 MO / Robert 7 MO / Hattie 5 MO. Residing near Springhill Post Office.

August 23, 1870 Census Jackson Township, Livingston Co., Missouri (pgs. 50-51) 372/373: HALE, William 60 Farmer \$6400 & \$1200 estate values VA / HALE, Elizabeth 56 Keeping house / HALE, John 18 Farm laborer MO / HALE, Robert 17 Farm laborer MO / HALE, Harriet 15 MO / ROBINSON, Alexander 32 Farm laborer \$140 pers. est. value VA / DUNN, Rufus 28 Farmer \$350 pers. est. value VA / DUNN, Lue 21 Keeping house MO/ DUNN, Lizzie 3 MO / DUNN, Billy 1 MO. Residing near Springhill Post Office.

June 9, 1880 Census Sampsel Township, Livingston Co., Missouri (pg. 14) 105/116: HALE, William 69 married Farming VA VA VA / HALE, Elizabeth 65 Wife married Keeping house VA VA VA / MEGUM, Nora 15 Servant Single Keeping house MO MO MO / 105/117: CAMPBELL, James 28 married Dentist VA VA VA / CAMPBELL, Hattie 24 Wife married Keeping house MO VA VA / CAMPBELL, Mary 1 Daughter MO VA MO / CAMPBELL, Maggie 3/12th Daughter MO VA MO / 105/118: HALE, Robert 27 married Farming MO VA VA / HALE, Jeneva 21 Wife married Keeping house MO VA MO / HALE, John 3 Son MO MO MO / HALE, Hellen 9/12th Aug Daughter MO MO MO / 105/119: GILBERT, Eliza (Black Female) 38 widow Keeping house KY KY KY / GILBERT, Jiles (Black Male) 15 Son Farming MO KY KY/ GILBERT, Minnie (Black Female) 11 Daughter at Home MO KY KY. All enumerated as residing in dwelling 105.

More About William Hale:

Burial: Apr 1892, Curtis Cem., East of Lock Springs, Daviess Co., MO

More About Elizabeth A. Williams:

Burial: Nov 1884, Curtis Cem., East of Lock Springs, Daviess Co., MO

Marriage Notes for William Hale and Elizabeth Williams:

William and Elizabeth Williams were married by Rev. Landon Duncan on Wolf Creek at The Narrows for a donation of \$4. .

26. William Watts^{241,242,243,244}, born 26 Apr 1780 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 02 Mar 1841 in Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **52. John Watts** and **53. Lucy [Dolton] Dalton**. He married **27. Mary 'Polly' Ashley** Aft. 01 Aug 1801 in Albemarle County, Virginia²⁴⁵.

27. Mary 'Polly' Ashley^{246,247}, born 10 Jul 1781 in Fluvanna County, Virginia²⁴⁸. She was the daughter of **54. William Ashley, Sr.** and **55. Hannah Pace**.

Notes for Mary 'Polly' Ashley:

Some family records show her as being Mary Ashley Peck, daughter of Jacob Peck. This has not been documented or proven.

Marriage Notes for William Watts and Mary Ashley:

William Watts and Charles Ashley of Albemarle County for the marriage of William Watts and Polly [Mary] Ashley posted a marriage bond of \$150. The bond states that James Monroe was Governor of Virginia in 1801.

Children of William Watts and Mary Ashley are:

- i. William Jamison Watts, born 18 Feb 1804.
- ii. Ruben Fountain Watts, born 05 Nov 1805 in Rockbridge Co., Virginia²⁴⁹; married Pauline Susanna Cunningham 01 May 1833 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Pauline Susanna Cunningham:

The records of Connie Saladiner list her first name as "Polina".

- 13 iii. Caroline Elizabeth 'Betsy' Watts, born 30 Oct 1807 in Giles County, Virginia; died 03 Oct 1888 in Giles County, Virginia; married Daniel Hale 12 Apr 1827 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iv. Margaret Ann 'Peggy' Watts^{250,251,252,253}, born 17 Jun 1809 in Giles County, Virginia; died 16 Jan 1888 in Giles County, Virginia; married Jesse Hale 02 Sep 1828 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia^{254,255}; born

22 Sep 1799 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 23 May 1862 in Giles County, Virginia.

More About Margaret Ann 'Peggy' Watts:

Burial: Jan 1888, Pearis Cemetery, Bluff City, Giles Co., Virginia

Notes for Jesse Hale:

In the 1850 Slave Schedule for Dist. 20, Giles County, Virginia Jesse Hale is listed as owning 2 black males, 3 black females, 1 mulatto male, and 3 mulatto females. On the 1860 Slave Schedule he is recorded owning 1 black male, 4 mulatto males, and 5 mulatto females.

More About Jesse Hale:

Burial: May 1862, Pearis Cemetery, Bluff City, Giles Co., Virginia

Marriage Notes for Margaret Watts and Jesse Hale:

Married by Rev. Landon Duncan at Narrows, Virginia for \$4.64.

- v. Mary Ashley Pace Watts, born May 1810 in Giles County, Virginia; married (1) Joseph Collins 30 Apr 1833 in Giles County, Virginia²⁵⁶; married (2) Hugh Tate 24 Nov 1842 in Giles County, Virginia²⁵⁶.

Marriage Notes for Mary Watts and Joseph Collins:

Bonded and permission to marry by Mary Watts, Mother, April 27, 1833.

- vi. Clara Snidow Watts, born 09 Apr 1811.
- vii. Martha T. Watts, born 27 Apr 1812; married David Collins 31 May 1833 in Giles County, Virginia.
- viii. Rebecca Peck Watts, born Abt. 1813.
- ix. Linnea Pace 'Linnie' Watts^{257,258}, born 29 May 1815 in Narrows, Giles Co., Virginia; married Hugh Woodrum 17 Nov 1841 in Narrows, Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Linnea Pace 'Linnie' Watts:

Linnie and her husband Hugh ran a hotel in Narrows during the Civil War.

Marriage Notes for Linnea Watts and Hugh Woodrum:

Bond posted by Reuben Fountain Watts for Linea P. Watts, daughter of William Watts, deceased, Nov. 17, 1841.

- x. Susanna Taylor Watts, born 15 Sep 1817.
- xi. Polly Peck Watts, born 16 Feb 1820.

28. Charles Hale^{259,260,261}, born 1791 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 02 Aug 1868 in Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **24. Edward Hale** and **25. Martha 'Patsy' Perdue**. He married **29. Catherine Dunn** 17 Mar 1812 in Monroe County, Virginia.

29. Catherine Dunn^{262,263}, born 1793 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 24 Feb 1864 in Wolf Creek near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **58. John Dunn II** and **59. Mary Peters**.

Notes for Charles Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census for dwelling 558 in the 20th District taken August 28, 1850 records Charles and family as follows: Charles Hale 59 M Farmer \$3000; Catharine Hale 57 F; William H. Hale 27 M Surveyor \$500; Martha Walker 37 F; Charles W. Walker 10 M, John M. Walker 8 M; George D. Walker 6 M; Henry A. Walker 4 M; and Linea Getz (?) 12 F, all born in Virginia. Charles, John, George, and Henry Walker are grandsons of Charles and Catherine and sons of daughter Martha who married John Henry Walker on February 5, 1839. John Henry had died previous to this census date.

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 8, 1860 enumerates Charles and his family at dwelling 661 as: Charles Hale 69 M Farmer \$8000 & \$14000 VA; Catherine Hale 67 F VA; William H. Hale 37 M Farmer \$2100 & \$1150 VA; Rebecca [Bolton] Hale 23 F; Charles W. Walker 20 M Farmer VA attended school; John W. Walker 19 M Farmer VA; George D. Walker 16 M VA attended school; and Henry S. R. Walker 14 M VA attended school. Daughter Martha Jane [Hale] Walker, mother of the Walker sons, died 29 August 1855 in Giles County.

Children of Charles Hale and Catherine Dunn are:

- i. Martha Jane Hale²⁶⁴, born Abt. 1812 in Giles County, Virginia; died 29 Aug 1855 in Giles County,

Virginia; married John Henry Walker 05 Feb 1839 in Giles County, Virginia; died Bef. Aug 1850 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Martha Jane Hale:

The Giles County, Virginia Census taken August 8, 1860 shows all four of her sons living with her parents.

Marriage Notes for Martha Hale and John Walker:

They were married by Rev. Landon Duncan for \$4.67 according to his marriage record book.

- ii. Isaac Edward Hale, born Abt. 1815 in Giles County, Virginia (died young).
- 14 iii. John Dunn Hale, born 05 Jul 1818 in Giles County, Virginia; died 17 Apr 1864 in Wolf Creek near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; married Juliana 'Jane' Johnston 04 Jan 1838 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iv. William Haden Hale^{265,266}, born 21 Feb 1823 in Giles County, Virginia; died 31 Oct 1879 in Giles County, Virginia; married (1) Rebecca Bolton 13 Dec 1859 in Giles County, Virginia; born 1825 in Ireland; died 29 Dec 1870 in Giles County, Virginia; married (2) Elizabeth 'Lizzie' Carpenter Aft. 1871; born Abt. 1835 in Virginia.

More About William Haden Hale:

Cause of Death: Inflammation of the bowels

- v. Hulda D. 'Hilda' Hale²⁶⁷, born 21 Mar 1825 in Giles County, Virginia; died 02 Sep 1908 in Washington County, Virginia; married Andrew Fillinger 04 Feb 1842 in Giles County, Virginia; born 14 May 1810; died 27 Jan 1897 in Washington County, Virginia.
- vi. Rebecca Hale, born 1827 in Giles County, Virginia; died in Giles County, Virginia (young age).

30. John B. Johnston, born 08 Oct 1792 in Tennessee; died 03 Sep 1870 in Staffordsville, Giles Co., Virginia. He married **31. Elizabeth 'Betsy' Stafford** 20 Jun 1812 in Giles County, Virginia.

31. Elizabeth 'Betsy' Stafford, born Abt. 1795 in Ireland. She was the daughter of **62. Edward Stafford** and **63. Margaret Eaton**.

Notes for John B. Johnston:

Giles County, Virginia Will of John B. Johnston:

I John B. Johnston of the County of Giles and State of Virginia being of sound mind and disposing memory, and calling to mind the uncertainty of human life, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following to wit.

1st. After my decease. I desire that my body be decently buried, and that all my just debts be paid out of my estate and the residue to be divided as follows viz:

2nd To my son Russel Johnston, I have advanced four hundred dollars, I intended him to have five hundred, since his death I have given to his son Leander P. fifty dollars and to his daughter Amanda twenty-five dollars and to his other two sons nothing, there is twenty-five dollars due to his children yet, which is to be paid to them, making all four equal in a final settlement of my estate with my other children.

3rd To my daughter Jane Hale I have given to her two hundred dollars, which sum I intended to give to all my daughters, and at a final settlement she is to have equal with my other children.

4th To my son Alexander Johnston, I have given five hundred dollars, and at a final settlement of my estate, is to be made equal with my other children.

5th To my daughter, Dicy Williams, I have given to her two hundred dollars, which sum I intended to give my daughters, and at a final settlement she is to have equal with my other children.

6th To my son Leland P. Johnston, I have given four hundred and sixty five dollars as his advancement leaving a balance of thirty-five dollars to be paid to his heirs yet, and then his children are to come in equal with my other children at a final settlement of my estate.

7th To my son Edward S. Johnston, I have given only one hundred dollars, I desire that his son Tren Brown be paid when he comes of age, or to his guardian, four hundred dollars and in a final settlement he is to be made equal with my other children; and to Mary J. Johnston, widow of my son Edward S. Balance of a bond on Credd Frazier of fifty five dollars, which amount is all that I intend for her in my estate.

8th To my son John L. Johnston I have made no advancement. But, I give to his son (infant) Giles Johnston, a certain piece or parcel of land upon which he is now living and surveyed, supposed to be about 90 acres, and if he lives to come of age, he is to have in fee simple by paying to my other children the sum of three hundred dollars. But, if he should die before he is of age, in that event, the land is to fall back to the other children equally, and the above is to be his entire interest in my estate.

9th to my daughter, Barbary Strader, I have given her two hundred dollars as I have to my other daughters, and she is to come in equal at a final settlement of my estate with my other children as above.

10th To my son Manilius S. Johnston, I have given him his entire interest in my estate in land, and he is not to have anything more out of my estate.

11th To my daughter, Margaret M. Stafford, I have given her two hundred dollars, as I have to my other daughters, and she is to come in equal at a final settlement of my estate with my other children.

12th To my son George W. Johnston is to have twenty one dollars as his entire interest in my estate and is to receive nothing more in a final settlement.

Last, I constitute and appoint my son Manilius S. Johnston, and Granville H. Dills, Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

Given under my hand and seal this 12th day of November 1868.

Signed in presence of John Johnston (seal) Edward Johnston, W. M. Thorn, A. E. L. Johnston.... Witnesses..... Virginia, in Giles County Court September 20th, 1870

A writing purporting to be the last will and testament of John Johnston Deceased was this day presented in Court partly proven by the testimony on oath of Edward Johnston, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and continued for further proof. ... A In said court September 21, 1870...

The last will and testament of John Johnston deceased was this day again presented in Court fully proven by the testimony on oath of A. E. S. Johnston, another subscribing witness and ordered to be recorded.... Teste W Easley C

More About John B. Johnston:

Burial: Pleasant Hill Meth. Ch. Cem., Giles Co., Virginia²⁶⁷

Children of John Johnston and Elizabeth Stafford are:

- i. Russell Johnston, born 1813 in Giles County, Virginia; died 1851; married Susannah Stafford 19 Jul 1834 in Giles County, Virginia; born 17 Aug 1813; died Bef. 1847 in Giles County, Virginia.
- 15 ii. Juliana 'Jane' Johnston, born Abt. 1816 in Giles County, Virginia; died Aft. 11 Jun 1880 in Giles County, Virginia; married John Dunn Hale 04 Jan 1838 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iii. Dicy Johnston, born 31 Jul 1821 in Giles County, Virginia; died 12 Oct 1895; married James S. Williams 19 Oct 1840 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iv. James D. Johnston, born 1823 in Giles County, Virginia; married Rhoda C. Hale; born 12 Feb 1828; died 01 Feb 1907.
- v. Adam P. Johnston, born 1825 in Giles County, Virginia.
- vi. Edward S. Johnston, born 1828 in Giles County, Virginia; married Mary Jane ?.
- vii. John L. Johnston, born 06 Jan 1829 in Giles County, Virginia.
- viii. Barbary O. Johnston, born 12 Jul 1830 in Giles County, Virginia; died 28 Feb 1919; married Josiah Strader 30 Sep 1857 in Giles County, Virginia.

Generation No. 6

34. John Duncan, Jr., born Abt. 1726 in Stafford County, Virginia (?); died in Harrison County, Kentucky. He was the son of **68. John Duncan, Sr.** and **69. Elizabeth Holtzclaw**. He married **35. Diana Bradford** Abt. 1748 in Prince William County, Virginia.

35. Diana Bradford²⁶⁸, born Abt. 1730 in King George County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **70. John Bradford** and **71. Mary Marr**.

Children of John Duncan and Diana Bradford are:

- i. William Duncan, born Abt. 1750 in Prince William County, Virginia.
- ii. Lydia Duncan, born Abt. 1756 in Prince William County, Virginia; married Goring White 18 Jan 1789 in Fauquier County, Virginia.
- 17 iii. Chloe Duncan, born Bet. 1759 - 1760 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Bet. 1840 - 1850 in Giles County, Virginia; married (1) Unknown Stedman ?; married (2) Thomas Kirk 15 Jan 1814 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iv. Alamander Duncan²⁶⁹, born 23 Dec 1766 in Fauquier County, Virginia²⁷⁰; died 07 Oct 1856 in Fortville, Hancock Co., Indiana; married Susannah Vaughn 14 Jan 1809 in Stokes County, North Carolina²⁷¹; born 14 Jun 1787 in North Carolina; died 25 Apr 1865.

Notes for Alamander Duncan:

1810 Stokes Co. NC Census, Saury Town Dist., pg.140, Alamander Duncan 10011 - 00011. 1820 Stokes Co. NC Census, pg.340, Alamander Duncan 210002 - 00011. Alamander Duncan has not been

identified in 1830 and 1840 census.

Additional information: Stokes Co. NC Deed Book 4, pg.350, 14 Dec. 1803, John Green of Maddison Co. VA to Alamander Duncan of Rockingham Co. "VA" (MAD: NC not VA), £154.7, 100a on Hewins Creek adj. Green's land; wit. Russell Vauter, John Southern; proved by John Southern March 1804 (FHC film 466,266). Deed Book 5, pg.255, 15 Oct. 1808, Alamander Duncan bought 130a on Hughing Creek and another tract, total 200a (FHC film 466,267); Deed Book 5, pg.563, 8 Sept. 1815, Alamander Duncan sold this 200a to Peter Harriston. Deed Book 13, pg.64: 17 March 1840, Alamander Duncan of Stokes Co. NC to B.F. Wilson, \$177, land on wins Creek, adj. lands of John Vaughn and others, 100a. Wit. B.F. Vaughn, Randall Ward.

Stokes Co. NC Deed Book 6, pg.223: 25 July 1815, John Terry and wife Anna, John Wilson and wife Rebecca, William Wilson and wife Elizabeth, David Murphy and wife Polly, Alamander Duncan and Susanna his wife, John Vaughn, Mitchell Vaughn, Theodolia Vaughn and Joseph Vaughn, all of Stokes and Rockingham Cos., N.C., to Constantine Ladd, \$500 respectively to each of them, all their ... undivided shares ... land formerly owned by Joseph Vaughn, late of Stokes Co., decd, devolved to them as heirs at law. /s/ Elemander Duncan, Susannah Duncan, etc. Wit. W.H. Ladd, Thomas Carr. (FHC film 466,268)

More About Alamander Duncan:

Occupation: Shoe maker and farmer

36. John Kirk, Sr.^{272,273,274,275}, born Abt. 1725 in Scotland; died Bef. Dec 1788 in Culpeper County, Virginia. He married **37. Margaret Brooks** 01 Jan 1754 in Prince William County, Virginia.

37. Margaret Brooks

Notes for John Kirk, Sr.:

David E. Johnston, HISTORY OF MIDDLE NEW RIVER SETTLEMENTS, 1906, gives a biography of his son John, and states: "John Kirk, the ancestor of this family, came from Scotland, and had located several years prior to the beginning of the American Revolution, in Piedmont, Virginia. John (John, Jr), son of this emigrant, came to the New River Valley at an early date, as shown by his written application, made in 1832, for a pension for military services rendered as American soldier in the Revolution."

A John Kirk was appointed Constable of Fauquier County in 1760; he resided in the Rocky Run area of Fauquier Co. The following records taken from Fauquier County, Virginia Court Minute Book: "24 June 1763, Neil Jamieson & Co. Plt against John Kirk, deft.; L17 debt. 24 June 1763, the same against Thomas Kirk, L10 debt. [M. E. Keesling, compiler notes: The Thomas Kirk listed in the Fauquier County, Virginia Court Minute Book may have been John's father or brother. Presently, I have been unable to prove or verify the relationship between this John and Thomas Kirk. Fauquier County was formed from Prince William County in 1759. I have chosen to list the birthplace of all children of John and Margaret Brooks Kirk born prior to 1759 as Prince William Co., VA. However, if they had been born on the south side of the Rappahannock River in the Rocky Run area they would have been in Culpeper County. The following is an excerpt taken from the May 1, 1779 written will of William Kirk that was probated in Fauquier County on Nov. 27, 1780, per Will Book 1, page 409: "Should I die without children, the estate to be sold and money sent to relatives in Scotland, John McIoar, James McIoar, Mary McIoar and Elizabeth McIoar, children of John McIoar and Sarah Kirke. To, wife Elizabeth Kirk, ½ personal estate and slaves. Exrs: David Allison, William Allison, and Gavin Lawson, of Culpeper Co. Wit. William Pickett, James Bell, John Peake, Jr., Charles Morehead, Presley Morehead, and William Hinton." The widow, Elizabeth Kirk remarried to John Prage on July 20, 1781.]

John's will, dated September 14th, 1787, is found in Culpeper County Will Book C, page 324. It was proved December 15, 1788. This will states in part: (original spelling): "doe give and bequeath my estate as followeth, to my dear and loving wife Margret Kirk I give all to her disposal & at her decece if William Brooks father nor Thomas Kirks father never comes in they shall all share equally with all my children but my daughter Judah Kirk I will that she have a fether beed before and dividing and then equally divided." Witnesses Seerey Canaday, Edwd Herndon and Abram Ehart. Proven December 15, 1788.

Notes for Margaret Brooks:

Her first name is spell Marigite in the Old Swede Church records. Some family compilers list her parents as William M. and Mary Ann Brooks.

Children of John Kirk and Margaret Brooks are:

- i. John Kirk, Jr.^{276,277}, born 10 Oct 1754 in Prince William County, Virginia; died 10 Dec 1850 in Giles County, Virginia; married Elizabeth [Obriant] O'Brian 01 Jan 1784 in Botetourt County, Virginia; born

08 Aug 1760 in Virginia; died 17 Mar 1824 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for John Kirk, Jr.:

The following is taken from the manuscript "KIRK FAMILIES OF EARLY FAUQUIER AND GILES COUNTIES", compiled by Edgar C. Smith, Carmel, California:

The family Bible, now in possession of Laurence Kirk of Devils Lake, ND, "John Kirk, son of John Kirk and Margaret his wife, was born October 10th 1754,- Elizabeth Obriant daughter of Cornelius and Sarah Obriant was born Augt 8th 1760." The names and birthdates of all children are then given. It also says, "Kirk and Elizabeth O'Briant were married January 1st 1784."

His Revolution War pension application, #S5558, also gives his birth date, but his birthplace is not given. He enlisted in February, 1776 in Fauquier Co. and served in the 3rd Regiment, Virginia Militia. He went first to Long Island, then to White Plains, then crossed the Hudson at Fishkill and camped on the banks of the Delaware River on Christmas Eve, 1776, crossing the river the next morning. He was in the Battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine and Germantown. He was discharged from Valley Forge in February, 1778. The application is dated 27 Aug. 1832.

His biography may be found in D.E. Johnston, HIST OF MIDDLE NEW RIVER SETTLEMENTS, 1906. It also notes that his father was also named John Kirk. His biography is also found on pages 17-18 of GILES COUNTY, VIRGINIA, HISTORY FAMILIES, 1982. This gives the correct birthdates for his children, but has several errors as to where they went. It also lists many deed and tax records with his name. John's will, dated 22 Mar. 1845, was proved in Giles Co., Dec. 1850. It names sons Thomas, John, William, James, Joseph and Lorenzo D. , daughters Nancy and Sally Johnston [and six children by her late husband William Johnston, incl. Lucilla] . Their marriage bond, in Botetourt County, is dated 31 December 1783, although the year is obstructed by an ink blot. He represented Giles Co. in VA House of Delegates 1818-1819; Other Giles Co. posts which he held were: Justice of the Peace; Coroner 1810; Constable 1823, 1829; Overseer of the Poor 1830, 1835; Foreman of a Grand Jury. On 10 Dec. 1850 the Giles County Court made a formal memorial resolution on his death.

He had land on north side of Buckeye Mountain, Giles Co. as early as 1787, per Giles Survey Book D, # 58 and 61 - land of John Buckley and Seth Caldwell "adjacent to John Kirk". Also # 62 - south side of Walkers Creek 5 Mar 1787. [N. Schreiner-Yantis, Montgomery Co. circa 1790).

Notes by Alice Kirk Brittan about 1940: "Mr. Dandrige Straley copied the following from the tombstones. , Said it was so dim he could scarcely read it. He is the father of Charles Straley who now owns the old Kirk home. He married a Miss Walker. "In memory of John Kirk was born Oct. 10th 1754 Died Dec. 5th 1850 . Age 96 years 1 month and 26 days." "In memory of Elizabeth Kirk wife of John Kirk and daughter of Cornelius & Sarah O'Brian. Died March 17th 1824. Age 63 years 7 months & 9 days." Alice also said that Aunt Nancy Kirk, Aunt Sally Johnston and the old colored woman Aunt Patty 104 years old are also buried there but have no markers on their graves.

More About John Kirk, Jr.:

Reside/d: Green Valley, Giles County, Virginia

Notes for Elizabeth [Obriant] O'Brian:

An old Kirk Bible shows her maiden name spelled as Obriant. A family Bible obit is recorded as stating: "Elizabeth Kirk wife of John Kirk and daughter of Cornelius and Sarah O'Brian; died March 17th 1824, age 63 years 7 months & 9 days".

- 18 ii. Thomas Kirk, born Abt. 1758 in Prince William County, Virginia; died 1821 in Giles County, Virginia; married (1) Nancy Webb; married (2) Chloe Duncan 15 Jan 1814 in Giles County, Virginia.
iii. Judah 'Judy' Kirk, born 18 Mar 1762 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 25 Nov 1846 in LaPorte County, Indiana; married Abram Eahart 25 Mar 1793 in Orange County, Virginia²⁷⁸.

More About Judah 'Judy' Kirk:

Resided: Bet. 1810 - 1830, Giles County, Virginia

- iv. Sarah Kirk²⁷⁹, born 28 Sep 1763 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 11 Sep 1853 in Pokagon, Cass Co., Michigan; married James Emmons 01 Feb 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born 02 Oct 1761 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 05 Apr 1839 in Pokagon, Cass Co., Michigan.

More About Sarah Kirk:

Baptismal: 08 Mar 1749/50, Old Swedes Church, Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania Co., VA

Notes for James Emmons:

Revolutionary War Pension application #W7108: James Emmons was born 2 October 1761 in Fauquier County and enlisted in Fauquier County 1 October 1780. His wife's name was Sarah. About 1800 they moved to Stokes County, North Carolina, for 6 years, and moved then to Giles County and on to Cass County, Michigan by 1835. In an 1833 statement of Landon Duncan, David French and David Johnston

in Giles: "John Kirk personally appeared in open court and made oath that he was present when James Emmons was drafted and afterward knew of his own knowledge that he had gone into the service of the United States."

"Berrien and Cass Counties Portrait and Biographical Record", 1893; page 360: James Emmons, was born near Fredericksburg, Va., in 1760, and was of English parentage. His father subject was a resident of the island of St. Helena, but was kidnapped and brought to the Continent, where he passed the remainder of his life.

James Emmons served in the Revolutionary War, taking the place of a brother who had been drafted into the service. He participated in the engagements at Cowpens and Yorktown, and fortunately was never wounded, although in the battle of Cowpens his comrades both on the right and left were shot. He was a well-educated man, considering that early period in the history of our country, when advantages at best were meager and opportunities few.

Mr. Emmons married Miss Sarah Kirk, and after the death of his parents he migrated to North Carolina, where he lived on rented property for seven years. Later he moved to Giles County, Va., and, purchasing three hundred and twenty acres of wild land devoted his attention to its improvement and cultivation. The family consisted of twelve children, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, married and reared families before there were any deaths in the family, and it is said that during all these years it was never necessary to call a physician.

Mr. Emmons came to Michigan in 1834 and here he remained until his death, in 1839, at an advanced age. His wife survived until 1853, when she passed away at the advanced age of ninety. Both were Baptists in their religious belief, and at the time of the division in the denomination identified themselves with the Missionary Baptists, continuing in that church until their demise. Politically, James was a Democrat, staunch in his adherence to that party.

His children were as follows: Ephraim, William, Tillman, Elmer, James, John K., Elizabeth, wife of William Kirk; Margaret, who married Thornton Duncan; Nancy, wife of John Redick; Sallie, Mrs. William Kirk; and Elsie, who married Jacob Harlis. All are now deceased with the exception of our subject (John K. Emmons).

- v. Margaret 'Peggy' Kirk^{280,281}, born 03 Oct 1767 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 30 Oct 1847 in Mercer County, Illinois; married Charles Duncan II 17 Dec 1786 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born 19 Jan 1761 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 24 Oct 1838 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Margaret 'Peggy' Kirk:

Some family researchers indicate that her middle name may have been Brooks derived from her Mother's surname.

Notes for Charles Duncan II:

In a letter written Nov. 21, 1812, by Landon Duncan to his uncle Alamander Duncan of Stokes Co., NC, he states that he and family arrived at his Cousin Charles Duncan's place in Giles County after a 7 day journey. In all probability this Charles was a first cousin to Landon's Mother Chloe who married Charles's brother-in-law Thomas Kirk on January 15, 1814 in Giles County. The Rev. Duncan had married Charles and Margaret Kirk Duncan's niece Sarah Kirk on August 12, 1812 prior to the November letter.

Charles applied for Revolution War Pension on 27 July 1819, age 59, in Giles County, Virginia; enlisted for 3 years on 12 Jan. 1777 in Fauquier County, Virginia under Capt. Wm. Blackwell, Col. Daniel Morgan, Gen. Woodford; served three years; witness John Kirk. Claimed to be at battle of Brandywine and discharged 12 Jan. 1780, Fredericktown, Maryland by Maj. Williams.

Applied 30 May 1821, age 60, in Giles County, Virginia; old and infirm; wife and 5 children live with him; son Braxton born 1 Feb. 1798 weak and sickly; dau. Peggy born 10 July 1800; dau. Alsey born 20 Nov 1802; dau. Nancy born 4 March 1806; dau. Judith born 14 July 1808.

Application for pension on 23 March 1840 by Peggy Duncan, age 72 years and upwards, resident Walker's Creek, Giles Co., Virginia. Married Charles Duncan 7 Dec. 1786 in Fauquier Co., Virginia by clergyman James Craig; [James Craig was rector of St. Mary's Parish on Turkey Run, Fauquier Co., VA] husband died 24 Oct. 1838 in Giles Co., Va; witness John Kirk, Sr. not present at wedding as he lived in Montgomery now Giles County, but during visit to his father's residence learned of marriage; the family record contained their marriage date and dates of birth of Charles and Peggy as well as "nine of their children". [26th Congress; 1st Session; Documents; page 885][26th Congress; 2nd Session; Rev. Pensions Committee, pg. 78].

Application by Margaret Duncan, 10 March 1846 in Mercer County, Illinois refers to her brother of Giles Co., Va if yet living witness to Charles Duncan's Rev. War Service; first child born 15 Sept. 1787.

Declaration by Buford Duncan, age 59, on 1 March 1847 in Mercer Co., Illinois; his mother to Mercer County during 1842, Margaret died 29 August 1846 Mercer Co., IL; legal heirs Buford age 59, Braxton age 49, Elizabeth Lett age 56, Margaret Bolten age 47, Thornton age 54, Nancy Brooks age 40?, Judith Brown age 39.

Marriage Notes for Margaret Kirk and Charles Duncan:
Fauquier Co., VA Marriage Bonds, Vol 1, p. 188: Charles Duncan to Peggy Kirk, recorded 27 May 1786, bond by Charles Duncan and John Stewart. A second recording of bond for this marriage was made by John Stewart on 27 Nov 1786..

40. John McDaniel, born 1740 in Ireland.

Child of John McDaniel is:

- 20 i. Thomas McDaniel, born 1763 in Halifax County, Virginia; died 1822 in Monroe County, Virginia; married Celia 'Seela' Tuggle 13 May 1793 in Patrick County, Virginia.

42. John Tuggle, Sr.^{282,283,284}, born 12 Feb 1723/24 in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex Co., Virginia; died Bef. 21 Oct 1793 in Goochland County, Virginia. He was the son of **84. Henry Tuggle, Jr.** and **85. Mary Godbey**. He married **43. Mary Houchens** 18 Sep 1756 in St. James Northam Parish, Goochland Co., Virginia²⁸⁵.

43. Mary Houchens, born Abt. 1726 in Goochland County, Virginia.

More About John Tuggle, Sr.:

Bapt.: 21 Mar 1723/24, Possibly Church of England [Episcopal]

Children of John Tuggle and Mary Houchens are:

- i. Charles Tuggle, married Unknown ? Montgomery.
- ii. Henry Tuggle, married Drucilla Boatwright.
- iii. John Tuggle, Jr., born Abt. 1756 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 27 Mar 1823 in Smith County, Tennessee; married Sarah Bradford 29 Nov 1784 in Granville, Henrico Co., Virginia [now in Charles City Co.].

More About John Tuggle, Jr.:

Fact 1: Sarah Bradford was his 2nd marriage

- iv. Joshua Tuggle²⁸⁶, married Elizabeth Pace 26 Dec 1780 in Amherst County, Virginia.

Notes for Joshua Tuggle:

He was a Corporal in Capt. Azh Martin's Amherst County Militia, 4th Regt. Virginia Militia commanded by Col. James Lucus from June 15 to September 7, 1780.

- v. Mollie Tuggle, married Robert Cairden.
- vi. William Tuggle, married Ann Nash.
- vii. James Tuggle, born 19 Sep 1756.
- viii. Joseph Tuggle, born Abt. 1761.
- ix. Jane Tuggle, born Abt. 1763; married John Lee Jul 1788 in Goochland County, Virginia²⁸⁷.
- 21 x. Celia 'Seela' Tuggle, born 17 May 1764 in St. James Northam Parish, Goochland Co., Virginia; died 29 Oct 1840 in Giles County, Virginia; married Thomas McDaniel 13 May 1793 in Patrick County, Virginia.

44. Daniel Shumate II^{288,289,290}, born Abt. 1735 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Feb 1806 in Fauquier County, Virginia. He was the son of **88. John Shumate, Sr.** and **89. Judah 'Judith' Bailey**. He married **45. Sarah Ann James** Abt. 1758 in Prince William County, Virginia.

45. Sarah Ann James^{291,292}, born Abt. 1738 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Aft. 1806 in Fauquier County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **90. William James** and **91. Margaret ?**.

Notes for Daniel Shumate II:

He is sometimes found recorded as Daniel, Senr. (Sr.), in public and family records.

The following is an excerpt from Fauquier County, Virginia Will Book 4, p. 185, for Daniel Shumate of Leeds Parish. Written and recorded January 29, 1806 and probated February 21, 1806: "Wife, Sarah Shumate to receive 1/3rd of my estate, including one feather bed, furniture, slave man Joe & all provision in my possession. Son, Wm. Shumate to return slave girl now in his possession to my plantation. Sons, Mark and Wm. to plant and grow crops on my plantation. Children, Judah Parris, Duanna Johnston, Dinah Luttrell and Samuel Shumate to divide equally the residue of my estate.

Exrs: Wm. Shumate, son and John Parris. Wit: Joseph Blackwell, John Winn and Jemima Winn.

More About Daniel Shumate II:

Military: 24 Mar 1778, Rank of Second Lieutenant - Mustered out May 1781

Military service: Aug 1777, Rev. War Ensign Fauquier Militia

Children of Daniel Shumate and Sarah James are:

- 22
- i. Daniel Shumate III, born 14 Jun 1759 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 19 Jul 1826 in Rich Creek, Monroe County, Virginia; married Millicent 'Millie' Callison Abt. 1774 in Culpeper County, Virginia.
 - ii. Samuel Shumate^{293,294}, born Abt. 1760 in Prince William County, Virginia; died 16 May 1832 in Henry County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Ann Pepper Abt. 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1765 in Prince William County, Virginia; died in Henry County, Virginia.

Notes for Samuel Shumate:

Samuel Shumate enlisted in the Fauquier County Militia for the Revolution War in August 1777, and was discharged in May 1781. His pension application S15646 is on file with the General Services Administration, Washington, D. C.

Samuel moved to Henry Co., VA after his discharge and marriage. Samuel owned land in the lower South Fork of Sandy River.

More About Samuel Shumate:

Military service: 1781, Militia record in Fauquier Co., VA

Notes for Elizabeth Ann Pepper:

She filed for a Revolutionary War Pension on behalf of her deceased husband in 1833.

- iii. David Shumate, born Abt. 1761 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Bef. 1785 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Evans Abt. 1790; born Abt. 1762.
- iv. Mark Hardin Shumate, born Abt. 1762 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1838; married Deborah DeMarques 1784 in Prince William County, Virginia; born Abt. 1763; died Abt. 1808.
- v. William Shumate, born Abt. 1763 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1810; married Frances Norman 26 Feb 1787 in Fauquier County, Virginia²⁹⁵; born Abt. 1763.
- vi. Dinah Shumate, born Abt. 1767 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 1808; married Samuel Luttrell Bef. 1785 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1763.

More About Dinah Shumate:

Resided: Fauquier and Franklin Counties, Virginia

- vii. Donald Shumate, born Abt. 1768 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Abt. 1794; married Millender 'Millie' Skinner 26 Feb 1791 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1773; died 31 Aug 1849 in Paint Lick, Kentucky.

More About Millender 'Millie' Skinner:

Burial: Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, KY

- viii. Duanna Shumate, born Abt. 1768 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 1806; married Moses Johnston, Sr.; born Abt. 1757; died 16 Jun 1803 in Leeds Parrish, Fauquier Co., Virginia.

More About Moses Johnston, Sr.:

Will: Jun 1803, Probated

- ix. Judith Shumate²⁹⁶, born Abt. 1775 in Fauquier County, Virginia²⁹⁷; died Aft. 1806; married John Barnes 02 Oct 1796 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1762.

46. Isaac Callison, born Abt. 1735 in Orange County, Virginia.

Child of Isaac Callison is:

- 23
- i. Millicent 'Millie' Callison, born 05 Oct 1758 in Culpeper County, Virginia; died 11 Sep 1841 in Rich Creek, Giles County, Virginia; married Daniel Shumate III Abt. 1774 in Culpeper County, Virginia.

48. John Hale, Sr.^{298,299,300,301,302}, born Bet. 1705 - 1708 in Charles City County, Virginia; died Aft. Jun 1793 in Bent Mountain area, Franklin County, Virginia. He was the son of **96. John [Haile] Hale I** and **97.**

Mary Fullerton. He married **49. Elizabeth ?** Abt. 1741 in Goochland County, Virginia.

49. Elizabeth ?, died Abt. 1786 in Henry County, Virginia³⁰³.

Notes for John Hale, Sr.:

On June 2, 1730 a patent was recorded for 40 shillings in Goochland County, Virginia Patent Book 13 for John Haile [Hale] of Charles City County. The patent was for 400 acres located between North side of Appomattock River and South side of James River and on East side of the gr. branch of Fiting Creek. The property located adjacent to Richard Randolph, John Max, and Col. William Randolph. In Patent Book 14 he is recorded as living on this property on September 17, 1731. The Fiting Creek has since been renamed the Randolph Creek. The majority of this area is now in the Cumberland State Park in Cumberland County and the eastern end of Buckingham County. Cumberland was formed from Goochland County in 1749 and encompassed the area of the Hale farm. Records indicate that John and his family migrated into Lunenburg County jurisdiction around 1747, which became Bedford County in 1754. [Compiler's note: The Blackwater River and Bent Mountain areas that are now in Franklin County were in the jurisdiction of Charles City County in 1700. The area then became Prince George Co., in 1703, Brunswick Co., in 1720, Lunenburg Co., in 1746, Bedford Co., in 1754, and Franklin Co., in 1786. The actual community of Bent Mountain, VA is now located in Roanoke County, South of the City of Roanoke on Rt. 221.]

This John Hale may have had a brother or a son or both named William. There is speculation among some family researchers stipulated in the "Hite Report" and "Draper Papers" that the sons Thomas, Edward and Jesse were children of a brother William who was killed by Indians in 1774. Some base this speculation on the assumption that Edward, Thomas and Jesse each named a son William and no son named John. However this compiler based on records found to date finds this is not a completely true statement. Thomas and Jane Hale's first child was named John and is so stipulated in Thomas's will of 1812. Edward out of eleven known and proven children did have a William and no son John. He and wife Patsy Perdue did have four proven grandsons named John Hale with various middle names. Most family records for Jesse and Nancy Huff show a son William, but no John. A few family records show a John Pleasant Hale/Haile as a son to this couple, however no proven documentations supports this relationship.

Montgomery Co., VA Entry Book 1, page 56, May 30, 1780: John Hale, assignee of Joseph Maxwell, assignee of John Burton, assignee of Moses Greer, 100 acres on Hash's Creek to begin below his house. [MEK note: This may have been John Hale, Jr.]. The Henry Co., VA land records show John Hale Sr. sold land which he received in 1783 as a grant in Botetourt Co., June 1792. In that transaction he is listed as "of Franklin County". Witnesses were Thomas and Joseph Hale and William Campbell, son-in-law of Thomas Hale who married Jane Armstrong.

For Revolutionary War service it is written John Hale "gave supplies". References: Arlene Brachman's "Kentucky Ancestors", vol.12-No.2, October 1976, and Mary B. Kegley's "Virginia Frontier", pg. 582.

Children of John Hale and Elizabeth ? are:

- i. Thomas Hale³⁰⁴, born 19 Oct 1742 in Brunswick County [Lunenburg], Virginia³⁰⁵; died Bet. Jan - Jun 1812 in Franklin County, Virginia; married Jane Armstrong 02 Jan 1764 in Halifax County, Virginia; died 1815 in Franklin County, Virginia.

Notes for Thomas Hale:

Thomas was listed with Thomas Burk's Company of the Bedford County Volunteers as one of the 34 able bodied men, May 30, 1774. This unit under command of Col. Preston was a participant in the Battle of Point Pleasant in 1774. Point Pleasant is where the Kanawha River flows into the Ohio River in West Virginia. DAR Patriot Index lists him as a Captain in the Rev. War. He was a Justice and Sheriff of Franklin County after 1786. Thomas and his brothers, Joseph and John all living in the same Franklin County tax district in May and June of 1788.

The will of Thomas Hale was ordered recorded by the Court on June 2, 1812. The will was written on January 13, 1812. Franklin County, Virginia

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Hale of Franklin County being of sound mind and memory tho weak in body do make this my last will and testament revoking all former wills. In the first place I desire my body to be decently buried, trusting and hoping for a future life through the merits of our Savior. "My desire is for all my just debts to be paid. They are very few and small." "I lend to my dear wife Jane Hale all my mansion house tract of land where I now live during her natural life together with all household and kitchen furniture, plantation utensils, horses, hogs, cattle and sheep except as hereafter excepted, also all my stock of grain, provisions, wagons, gears, blacksmith tools, also the following slaves, to wit: Esaw, his wife Judy, Lucy, Moses, Lewis, Frank, and Phill, to have and to hold during her natural life. "I give and bequeath to my son, John Hale, a negro woman, Siller, at my death and at the death of his mother a boy named Daniel to him and his heirs forever.

"I give and bequeath to my grandsons, George and Lewis Hale, my tract of land on Pigg River,

commonly called the upper place, adjoining their father's land at the death of my wife to have and to hold forever.

"I give to my daughter, Sallie Via, a negro woman Jinney and her daughter, Rea, to revert to her brothers and sisters in case she has no lawful heirs of her body.

"I give to my daughter, Polley Campbell, a negro girl named Lucy and her increase at the death of my wife to her and her heirs forever. Also I give to my granddaughter, Jinney Campbell, a negro girl named Ann at the death of my wife, to her and her heirs forever together with her increase.

"I give to my son, Jehu Hale, a negro boy named Lewis at the death of his mother to him and his heirs.

"I give to my son Thomas Hale after the death of his mother the plantation where I now live and the following slaves, to wit: Esaw, Judy his wife, Moses, Comfort and Frank and their increase, together with the stock of every kind on the plantation at the death of his mother, also all the household and kitchen furniture, wagon gear, blacksmith tools, and all which property I give to him and his heirs forever.

"I give to my daughter, Betsy Hale, a negro woman named Charlotte and her three children, Silvey, German and Jack and their increase, also one bed and furniture and one horse saddle and bridle to her and her heirs forever. If she dies without children my desire is for said negroes to be equally divided amongst her brothers and sisters.

"Lastly I appoint my son, John Hale and my son Thomas Hale to be my executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th day of Jan., 1812. Thomas Hale (S.S.)" Witnesses: William Crump, William Scott, Joseph Pedigo, & Hawkins Woods.

Marriage Notes for Thomas Hale and Jane Armstrong:

Halifax County was created in 1752 from Lunenburg County and was co-extensive with Antrim Parish. At the time of its formation Halifax included all the territory that is now in Pittsylvania, Henry, Franklin, and Patrick counties.

- 24
- ii. Joseph Hale, born 1746 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died Sep 1803 in Patrick County, Virginia; married Rachel Donnelson 1765 in Bedford County, Virginia.
 - iii. Mary Margaret Hale, born 1748 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died Bet. 1814 - 1815 in Mercer County, Kentucky; married Charles Hungate.
 - iv. Edward Hale, born Abt. 1750 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died 04 Jul 1823 in Giles County, Virginia; married Martha 'Patsy' Perdue 26 Sep 1786 in Montgomery County, Virginia.
 - v. John Hale, Jr., born Abt. 1753 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; died Bet. Mar - Jul 1798 in Mercer County, Kentucky; married Mary Willis Abt. 1773 in Botetourt County, Virginia.

Notes for John Hale, Jr.:

Served in the Revolutionary War. Reference; Kentucky Ancestors, vol.12-No.2 October 1976.

Notes for Mary Willis:

She appears to be living with son John in the 1830 census.

- vi. William Hale, born Abt. 1755 in Lunenburg County, Virginia.
- vii. Benjamin Hale, born Abt. 1758 in Lunenburg County, Virginia; married Dicey Franklin 13 Nov 1788 in Floyd County, Kentucky.
- viii. Elizabeth Hale, born 1761 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 19 Aug 1839 in Washington County, Indiana; married John Hungate.
- ix. Job Hale³⁰⁶, born Abt. 1764 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 06 Nov 1792 in Preble County, Ohio; married Hannah Ogle.

Notes for Job Hale:

Job was a Lieutenant in the Kentucky Militia under Gen. St. Clair when he was killed fighting Indians during the Military Indian Wars in Ohio.

His Will was written July 17, 1790 and proved May court 1793. Exec's., friends, John Chiles and Capt. John Lillard. Witnesses: John Daly, John P. Steele and William Huff.

"I was once appointed guardian to the heirs of Job Hale dec'd to wit: Isaac, John, Betty, Nancy & Sally Hale for the purpose of receiving a compensation that was supposed to have been allowed to them by Congress in conciquence (sic) of their father having been killed in the service of the United States". -- Jesse Hale (HALE-D Digest V98 #209, 12/27/1998).

- x. Abigail Hale, born Abt. 1765 in Bedford County, Virginia; married Levi Lloyd 07 Jan 1786 in Botetourt County, Virginia.
- xi. Jesse Hale, born Abt. 1768 in Halifax County, Virginia; died 15 Dec 1812 in Mercer County, Kentucky; married Nancy Huff; born Bef. 1775 in Virginia; died 1856 in Indiana.

Notes for Jesse Hale:

At the time of his death he owned 563 acres on Chaplin River located in Mercer Co., KY. His Will was probated April 1813, Mercer Co., KY .

50. William Perdue, Sr.^{307,308,309,310,311,312}, born Abt. 1735 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Bef. 1800 in Blackwater River area, Franklin County, Virginia. He was the son of **100. William Uriah [Perdue] Perdiu** and **101. Mary Hatchett**. He married **51. Morning Hale** 1755 in Bedford County, Virginia³¹³.

51. Morning Hale^{314,315,316}, born Abt. 1737 in Essex County, Virginia; died Abt. 1785 in near Wolf Creek & New River, Montgomery County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **102. Francis Hale** and **103. Adara Dudley**.

Notes for William Perdue, Sr.:

He first lived on land adjacent to his father near the town of Skinquarter in Chesterfield County. He sold land in Chesterfield County, Virginia 16 June 1761 to John Goode and signed the deed with his mark. After this sale, William and Morning moved West near the Blue Ridge Mountains in what was then Bedford County. Bedford was formed from Lunenburg County in 1754. William and a group of other families, including the Baileys, Belchers, Clays, and Hales migrated through Wood's Gap of the Blue Ridge in what is now Floyd County and on down the Little and New Rivers, settling on Wolf Creek around 1770 in Augusta County. This area became Botetourt County in 1770, but some of the early land grants are recorded in Staunton. This Wolf Creek area went from Botetourt in 1770, to Fincastle in 1773, to Montgomery in 1777, to what is now Giles County in 1806. William is recorded building a mill on Mill Creek between 1775-1780, in what is now near Narrows, Virginia.

During an Indian uprising around 1774 many of the settlers went East to the Blackwater River settlement in Bedford County, what is now Franklin County. William seems to have stayed and served in the Fincastle County Militia during the Revolutionary War under the command of Captain John Tyler's Company.

The 1785-86 Montgomery County Court records show William leaving Wolf Creek after a run-in with George Pearis, and built a mill on the Mill Branch of the Bluestone River now located in Mercer County, WV. Montgomery tax and census records from 1785 through 1790 list his son Isaiah as staying on Wolf Creek. In October 1798 Isaiah is recorded as being granted 500 acres on Bluestone and Brushy Creek near the Bluestone River. Tax records seem to verify that William moved back to the Blackwater River area which is in Franklin County [formed from Bedford and Henry Counties about 1786. Some un-verified research records assume that his wife Morning died about 1785 and is buried in the old Hale-Perdue Cemetery near the mouth of Wolf Creek. Franklin County tax records show him listed in 1798, but not 1800. The tax and census records after 1800 seem to be that of his son, William, Jr. Although, I must admit they are very hard to distinguish and verify. Records seem to indicate that four of the children married and settled in Franklin County, with five children settling in Giles and Mercer Counties. The exception was his son, Jesse who moved to and died in Indiana.

Children of William Perdue and Morning Hale are:

- i. Meshack Perdue, born Abt. 1756 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died Feb 1838 in Franklin County, Virginia; married Eleanor Nell 'Nellie' Dillon 1775 in Rocky Mount, Bedford Co., Virginia³¹⁷; born 1760.

Notes for Meshack Perdue:

All known records indicate that Meshack settled and stayed in the Blackwater River area of Bedford [Franklin] County. Meshack bought his first 100 acres of land from his father-in-law, James Dillon. This land was located on the south side of the Black Water River. He served in the Rev. War as a member of the Montgomery County Militia, under Captain John Tyler. Shortly before he made his will, Dec 1837, Nellie sued for separation. It would also seem that Meshack Perdue was a fairly rich man as in his will; he left 25-30 of his slaves to various family members upon his death. Franklin County records indicate his will was written in December 1837 and proven in February 1838, however on his tombstone it is inscribed "Meshack died 1836 aged 80".

More About Meshack Perdue:

Burial: Mark Perdue farm, near Crossroads, Franklin Co., VA

More About Eleanor Nell 'Nellie' Dillon:

Burial: Meshack's old home place, Franklin Co., VA

- ii. Isaiah Perdue^{318,319}, born Abt. 1757 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died Aug 1819 in Cabell County, Virginia (now WV); married Mary Sarah Belcher 30 Jun 1788 in Montgomery County, Virginia³²⁰; died Mar 1824 in Cabell County, Virginia (now WV).

Notes for Isaiah Perdue:

Recorded [as written] January 11, 1785, "Isiah Purdue, assignee of Alexander Stewart on warrant, 1781, 4 acres on Wolf Creek to include his mill seat" [Montgomery Co. Entry Bk. B, p.175]. October 10, 1786, Isaiah Purdue had a warrent assigned by Richard Chapman for 50 acres beginning at lower corner of Will Cavenner's line and east of join James Ross on Wolf Creek [Montgomery Co. Entry Bk. B, p.339]. October 29, 1798, "Isaiah Perdue, 500 acres, 1782, in the name of James Douglass and assigned to George Asberry and by him assigned by Henry Farley and by him to Perdue, treasury warrant, 1781 on waters of Bluestone and Brushy Creek" [Montgomery Co. Entry Bk. B, p.483].

On May 18, 1789 Montgomery County Tax List C, lists Isaiah owning one horse, zero slaves, and zero males between 16 & 21. He is shown living near his brother-in-law Edward Hale on Dry Fork of Wolf Creek (now located in Giles County, VA).

Marriage Notes for Isaiah Perdue and Mary Belcher:

Montgomery County, Virginia Marriage Bonds, June 29, 1778 [as record]; Isaih Perdue and Sarah Belcher, consent from her parents Isom and Elizabeth. Sur., Isom Belcher.

- iii. Jemima Perdue, born Abt. 1759 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died Sep 1826 in Cabell County, Virginia (now WV).
- iv. Daniel Perdue, born Abt. 1762 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 02 Jul 1810 in Franklin County, Virginia; married Happy Ward 27 Sep 1792 in Franklin County, Virginia; died 1848 in Sumner County, Tennessee.

Notes for Daniel Perdue:

Daniel either stayed in the Blackwater River area of now Franklin County or was sent back from Wolf Creek during the Indian uprising around 1774. County records list him as having married and living on a farm adjacent to his brother, Meshack Perdue. Daniel died of a self-inflicted gunshot wound on July 2, 1810 in Franklin County, Virginia. Happy Perdue remained there until after her youngest girl, Ceilia was married, then she moved to Sumner County, Tennessee, where some of her older children settled and she died there in 1848, outliving Daniel by 38 years. Daniel and wife, Happy Ward Perdue was known to have eight children.

Some Franklin County, VA marriages pertaining to this family are:

[1]Daniel PERDUE to Happy Ward - 27 Sept 1792 - dau of Daniel Ward who was surety - Jesse Burns minister (bride dau of Daniel and Betsey Ward); [2]Edward PERDUE to Elizabeth Bowsman - 4 Nov 1824 - Asa Ward surety - Moses Greer minister (groom son of Daniel and Happy Ward PERDUE - bride dau of George and Elizabeth Pool Bowsman); [3]Patsy PERDUE widow of David PERDUE to William Ellison - 12 August 1813 - surety Jesse PERDUE...John Ashworth minister (bride dau of Daniel and Happy Ward PERDUE); [4]Phoebe PERDUE to Reynolds Allen - 11 Jan 1820 - surety John Plyborn (bride dau. of Daniel and Happy Ward PERDUE).

- v. Zacheriah Perdue, born Abt. 1763 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 1853 in Five Mile Fork [East River], Mercer Co., Virginia [now WV]; married Mary Connelly 05 Jun 1792 in Montgomery County, Virginia³²¹.

Marriage Notes for Zacheriah Perdue and Mary Connelly:

50L (lb) surety provided by Peter Blankenship.

- vi. Jesse Perdue³²², born Abt. 1764 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 18 Sep 1818 in Salem, Indiana; married Naomi Potts 1793 in Montgomery, Virginia³²³.

Notes for Jesse Perdue:

The February 8, 1790 Montgomery County Tax List C, lists Jesse owning 3 horses, 0 slaves, and 0 males between 16 & 21. He is shown living between Peak Creek and the New River (now located in Wythe County, VA).

Marriage Notes for Jesse Perdue and Naomi Potts:

1793 Montgomery Co., Virginia wedding returns of Richard Whitt, not dated.

- 25 vii. Martha 'Patsy' Perdue, born Abt. 1766 in Bedford County, Virginia; died Bef. Dec 1834 in Giles County, Virginia; married Edward Hale 26 Sep 1786 in Montgomery County, Virginia.
- viii. Edey Perdue, born Abt. 1767 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 1792; married (1) Samuel Dillon Abt. 1785; married (2) Shadrack Blankenship Jun 1792 in Franklin County, Virginia.
- ix. Phobe Perdue, born Abt. 1770 in Botetourt County, Virginia³²⁴; died May 1853 in Giles County, Virginia; married Joseph Hare 14 Jun 1791 in Montgomery County, Virginia^{325,326,327}; born Sep 1749 in

South Carolina³²⁸; died Sep 1853 in Giles County, Virginia.

Notes for Phobe Perdue:

In the Giles County Census for the 20th District taken August 24, 1850 for dwelling 540, Phoebe was recorded as age 80 born in Virginia. Her husband Joseph Hare was listed as age 100 born in North Carolina. At this time they were living near William H. and Sarah [French] Hare.

Notes for Joseph Hare:

The following is an abstract taken from the book "History of Middle New River Settlements and Contiguous Territory by David E. Johnston. Over time some inaccuracies have been found pertaining to this text; but over all it is an excellent account of the life and family of Joseph Hare:

The ancestors of Joseph Hare left France in the days of the fearful religious persecution, and sought refuge for a short time in the Barbados, from which, about 1710, they came to South Carolina, where the family remained a number of years, and thence traveled northward until it reached the southern border of the State of North Carolina, not far from the present city of Fayetteville. The breaking out of the American Revolution found in this family eight boys and three girls, all born in South Carolina, among them Joseph, who was born in 1749.

The great Tory or Loyalist uprising in the spring of 1776, in the neighborhood of Fayetteville, North Carolina, under the leadership of General McDonald, brought the patriot forces of that section together under Colonel Richard Caswell, to whose command Joseph Hare had attached himself. Colonel Caswell, learning that this body of Loyalists, 1500 strong, was preparing to march to Wilmington and would on their route have to cross Moore's Creek Bridge, repaired thither with his troops, and prepared for action, which took place on February 27th, 1776, resulting in the complete overthrow and defeat of the Loyalists Army, and the killing and capturing of a large number, including their commander.

After the term of service of Joseph Hare had expired he came, in the year of 1779, to the New River Valley, and finally settled on Wolf Creek, in what is now the County of Giles. He became a very distinguished Indian fighter, spy and scout, and was in many of the skirmishes along the border, between 1779 and 1794, among them the skirmish with the Indians on Pond Fork of Little Coal River in the summer or early fall of 1783, in which several of the Indians were slain. The Indians killed in this action were a part of the band that had a few days previously attacked the family of Mitchell Clay, at Clover Bottom, on the Bluestone, killing a son and daughter of Clay, and carrying away as a prisoner his young son Ezekiel. [MEK compiler note: This Mitchell Clay may have been a brother to Joseph's first wife Phobe Clay].

Joseph Hare was a member of Captain Thomas Shannon's Company, with which he marched to the state of North Carolina in February, 1781, and with his company participated in the action of Wetzell's Mills on the 6th day of March, and on the 15th of the same month in the Battle of Guilford Court House. In April, his wife, Phoebe Belcher Clay, by whom he had two children, who, together with the mother, died young. He then married Phoebe Perdue, and daughter of Uriah Perdue, lately removed from the County of Franklin. This Perdue family was of French extraction, and possessed of all the eccentricities, peculiarities and nervousness of their French ancestry.

Joseph Hare had by his second marriage but one child, a son, William H., who married Sallie French, a daughter of James French and his wife Susan Hughes French. William H. Hare and his wife had the following named children: Joseph, who married Julia A. Duncan; Andrew J., who married Wilmoth Hale; James F., who married Eliza Hale; Isaac, who first married Miss Rowland, second, Miss Kirk; William H., who married Miss Lambert; John D., who died unmarried; and daughters, Phoebe, who married Rev. Elisha G. Duncan; Susannah, who married James W. Rowland, and Sallie, who married William P. Shumate. The elder Joseph Hare died in 1855 (1853), at the age of one hundred and five years (104).

The descendants of Joseph Hare were bold and determined soldiers; among them Captain James F. Hare led a company in the 36th Virginia Infantry Regiment. Hamilton, a son of the younger Joseph Hare, and a brother of Dr. Joseph H. Hare (a prominent physician of the city of Bluefield), was killed in the battle of Piedmont, Virginia, June 5th, 1864.

Marriage Notes for Phobe Perdue and Joseph Hare:

Montgomery County, Virginia Marriage Bonds, June 7, 1791 [as written]; "Joseph Hair and Pheeby Perdue, sur. George Pearis; consent for daughter Feeba signed William Purdue."

- x. William Perdue, Jr., born Abt. 1772 in Botetourt County, Virginia; died 1844; married (1) Ellender Jones 26 Apr 1794 in Franklin County, Virginia; married (2) Nancy Smith 09 Oct 1806 in Franklin County, Virginia.

52. John Watts^{329,330,331,332,333}, born 24 Jan 1756 in Orange County, Virginia; died 13 Sep 1823 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He was the son of **104. Rev. Jacob Watts** and **105. Elizabeth Durrett**. He married **53. Lucy [Dolton] Dalton** 09 Nov 1778 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

53. Lucy [Dolton] Dalton³³⁴, born 15 Dec 1761 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 16 Sep 1844 in Randolph County, Missouri. She was the daughter of **106. William Dalton** and **107. Rachel Sarah Harris**.

Notes for John Watts:

In 1776 he enlisted and served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Captain Joseph Spencer's Company. He was discharged from service on February 19, 1778. A war pension was filed on his behalf and an affidavit by his children, Elijah Watts and Mahala (Watts) Austin was taken on 2 October 1846 in Randolph County, Missouri.

He is found listed on the early Albemarle County census and tax lists. In the 1810 census he was listed as over 45 and a farmer. On June 13, 1790 it was recorded that he purchased 280 acres from parents in Albemarle Co., and acquired another 140 acres on April 5, 1798. On June 7, 1813 he sold the 140 acres and received 116 1/2 acres from his father on April 10, 1819. [Albemarle County Deed Book 10, page 58; Book 18, page 381; Book 22, page 5]. On 10 November 1796 he received witness fees from the Albemarle County Court.

He wrote his will on July 15, 1823 and it was proven and recorded (probated) on October 6th of the same year at Albemarle County Court session. [Will Book 7, pgs. 312 - 313]. In his will he bequeaths to his wife Lucy the house they live in with land bounded by James Dowell, Thomas Smith, Elijah Watts (John's brother), and Samuel Austin. Her inheritance included one slave Steven, one slave boy Bradford, one slave woman Philis, one good horse, one cow, and calf, one cart with oxen, and all household and kitchen furniture. Daughter Mahala was to receive one slave girl Mary, feather bed, furniture and \$50. Son David was to receive the slave boy Bradford after his mother's death along with \$50. The rest of his slaves were to be sold to the highest bidder only among his children on 12 months credit. The balance of his estate both real and personal was to be sold at auction. After paying all just debts the proceeds were to be divided as follows: Sons William \$50, Tyre \$250, Thomas \$50, Nelson \$150, Robert \$250, Elijah \$250, Garrett \$250. Daughters Elizabeth Ellis, Mildred Dunn and Matilda Melton were to receive \$200 each if estate funds allowed. Daughter Nancy Huckstep was not to receive anything until all other children are paid their specified sums after the death of their Mother. Sons William, Tyre and David Watts were appointed executors. The written will was witness by Thomas Durrell, Samuel Ritter and Thomas Smith.

The final settlement of accounts of John's estate was completed on July 1, 1846. The final settlement of Lucy Watts's estate was completed on June 1, 1851. In her settlement the daughter Nancy Huckstep received \$8.94 3/13 cents. [Albemarle Co., VA WB 20, pgs. 331-333]

Notes for Lucy [Dolton] Dalton:

Her estate was filed for appraisal in Randolph County, Missouri on September 1, 1845. The final settlement of Lucy Watts's estate in Albemarle County, Virginia was completed on June 1, 1851. [Albemarle Co., VA WB 20, pgs. 331-333]

More About Lucy [Dolton] Dalton:

Burial: Oakland Cemetery, Moberly, Randolph Co., MO

Children of John Watts and Lucy Dalton are:

- 26 i. William Watts, born 26 Apr 1780 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 02 Mar 1841 in Giles County, Virginia; married Mary 'Polly' Ashley Aft. 01 Aug 1801 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- ii. David Watts, born Abt. 1790 in Virginia; died Bef. 1850 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Mary J. Brown 08 Feb 1819 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 1838 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

Notes for Mary J. Brown:

A Deed of Gift was given to Mary by her parents for the property she and David lived on. David was to have no interest in the property [Albemarle Co., VA, Deed Bk. 24, pgs. 289-290].

- iii. Mahala H. Watts, born 26 Apr 1798 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 02 Nov 1879 in South Weber, Weber Co., Utah; married Renelder W. Austin 09 Feb 1830 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

More About Mahala H. Watts:

Burial: South Weber Cemetery, Weber Co., Utah

- iv. Nancy Maria Watts
- v. Tyree Dalton Watts
- vi. Matilda Watts
- vii. Nelson Watts
- viii. Garrett Watts
- ix. Mildred Watts

- x. Robert Harrison Watts
- xi. Elijah Durrett Watts
- xii. Thomas Watts
- xiii. Elizabeth Watts

54. William Ashley, Sr.^{335,336,337}, born Abt. 1740 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1812 in Logan County, Kentucky. He was the son of **108. John Ashley** and **109. Mary Quarles**. He married **55. Hannah Pace** 08 Mar 1762 in St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia³³⁷.

55. Hannah Pace^{338,339,340}, born 09 Mar 1743/44 in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia³⁴¹; died 1820 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **110. William Pace** and **111. Hannah Booten**.

Notes for William Ashley, Sr.:

William purchased 214 acres in Albemarle County, Virginia from William Hopkins in 1768. The property was in the area South of Zion Crossroads near the village of Troy. This track of land came under the jurisdiction of Fluvanna County in 1777.

Children of William Ashley and Hannah Pace are:

- i. Ann Ashley, born Bef. Apr 1763 in St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia³⁴²

More About Ann Ashley:

Christening: 01 Apr 1763, St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia

- ii. William Ashley, Jr., born Bef. 23 Feb 1766 in St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia³⁴³; died 1848 in Lafayette County, Missouri.

More About William Ashley, Jr.:

Christening: 23 Feb 1766, St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia

- iii. Charles Ashley³⁴⁴, born Abt. 1768 in St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia; died Bef. 16 Feb 1814 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

Notes for Charles Ashley:

Inventory and Appraisalment of the Charles Ashley estate was presented to the Albemarle County Court session on February 16, 1814. The appraisalment was valued at L35, 2s, 6p and taken by John Winn, Charles Day and John R. Jones.

- iv. Hannah Ashley, born 16 Mar 1771 in Albemarle County, Virginia³⁴⁵

- v. James P. Ashley, born Abt. 1774 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

- vi. Elizabeth Ashley, born 1778 in Albemarle County, Virginia³⁴⁶

- 27 vii. Mary 'Polly' Ashley, born 10 Jul 1781 in Fluvanna County, Virginia; married William Watts Aft. 01 Aug 1801 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

- viii. Nancy Ann Ashley³⁴⁷, born Abt. 1785 in Fluvanna County, Virginia³⁴⁸; died Bef. 08 Aug 1865 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

Notes for Nancy Ann Ashley:

Inventory and Appraisalment of the Nancy Ashley estate was presented to the Albemarle County Court session on October 2, 1865. The appraisalment was valued at \$43.95 and taken by T. W. Savage, F. M. Wills, and E. S. H. Wise.

58. John Dunn II, born 21 Aug 1758 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died Abt. 1810 in Giles County, Virginia. He was the son of **116. John Dunn I** and **117. Anna Marion Martin**. He married **59. Mary Peters** Abt. 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia.

59. Mary Peters, born 1759 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 1800 in Giles County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **118. Jacob Peters I** and **119. Elizabeth**.

Children of John Dunn and Mary Peters are:

- 29 i. Catherine Dunn, born 1793 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; died 24 Feb 1864 in Wolf Creek near Narrows, Giles County, Virginia; married Charles Hale 17 Mar 1812 in Monroe County, Virginia.
- ii. James C. Dunn, born 06 Nov 1799 in Monroe County, Virginia; died 26 Jan 1880 in Monroe County, Virginia; married Nancy Robinson 26 Feb 1824 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 25 Sep 1801 in

- Monroe County, Virginia; died 09 Jan 1884 in Monroe County, Virginia.
- iii. Rachel Dunn, born 1795 in Wolf Creek area, Montgomery Co., Virginia; married Isaac Blake 21 Feb 1815 in Greenbriar County, Virginia; born Abt. 1790 in Greenbriar County, Virginia.
 - iv. John Dunn III, born Abt. 1780 in Rockingham County, Virginia; died 1810 in Monroe County, Virginia; married Isabell Thompson 16 Jun 1802 in Monroe County, Virginia; born Abt. 1782.

62. Edward Stafford He married **63. Margaret Eaton**.

63. Margaret Eaton

Child of Edward Stafford and Margaret Eaton is:

- 31 i. Elizabeth 'Betsy' Stafford, born Abt. 1795 in Ireland; married John B. Johnston 20 Jun 1812 in Giles County, Virginia.

Generation No. 7

68. John Duncan, Sr., born Abt. 1705 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Bef. 23 Dec 1793 in Fauquier County, Virginia. He married **69. Elizabeth Holtzclaw** Abt. 1725 in Stafford County, Virginia.

69. Elizabeth Holtzclaw, died Aft. 24 Jun 1762 in Fauquier County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **138. John Holtzclaw**.

Notes for John Duncan, Sr.:

John Duncan will, 4 April 1788: Son John 10 shillings sterling; son-in-law Benjamin Grigsby 5 shillings sterling; son Willis when he arrives to the age of 20 years; all estae, real and personal, to be sold and equally divided "amongst my six children... and my beloved wife Wilkey Duncan", Moses, Elias, Enoch, Williss, Milley, Lucinda Duncan. Exors: son Mosses Duncan and Charles Duncan. Signed: John Duncan (X); witness: Charles Duncan (X), Cossom Day, Margett Williams (X) [Fauquier Co. Will Bk. 2, pgs. 312-313].

Proved Dec. 23, 1793 by oath of Cossom Day and Charles Duncan. Moses Duncan, with John Blackwell Sen., his security, under bond \$6,000, granted certificate to obtain probate. Wilky Duncan, the widow, refused to take anything but on third. [Fauquier Co. Will Bk. 3, Pgs. 230-231].

Notes for Elizabeth Holtzclaw:

June 24, 1762, John Duncan and wife Elizabeth (X) of Hamilton Parish to Samuel Porter of same, L100 current money, 150 acres whereon the said Samuel Porter now lives, bounded...part of tract of land purchased by John Holtzclaw dec'd from Will Bufoelt? [Buford] by the said John Holtzclaw "the above hundred & fifty acres was in his last Will & Testament given to his Daughter Elizabeth now wife of the said John Duncan and party to these presents". Acknowledged in court on May 24, 1762 [Fauquier Co., VA Deed Bk. 1, p. 329].

Child of John Duncan and Elizabeth Holtzclaw is:

- 34 i. John Duncan, Jr., born Abt. 1726 in Stafford County, Virginia (?); died in Harrison County, Kentucky; married Diana Bradford Abt. 1748 in Prince William County, Virginia.

70. John Bradford³⁴⁹, died Abt. 1753 in Prince William County, Virginia. He married **71. Mary Marr**.

71. Mary Marr

Notes for Mary Marr:

Her first marriage was to a Mr. unknown Kingcart.

Child of John Bradford and Mary Marr is:

- 35 i. Diana Bradford, born Abt. 1730 in King George County, Virginia; married John Duncan, Jr. Abt. 1748 in Prince William County, Virginia.

84. Henry Tuggle, Jr.^{350,351}, born Abt. 1699; died 14 Mar 1732/33 in Middlesex County, Virginia. He was the son of **168. Henry Tugwell, Sr.** and **169. Mary Baskett**. He married **85. Mary Godbey** 30 Mar 1722 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

85. Mary Godbey, born 13 Oct 1701; died Abt. 1749 in Goochland County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **170. Edward Godbey** and **171. Frances ?**.

Children of Henry Tuggle and Mary Godbey are:

- 42 i. John Tuggle, Sr., born 12 Feb 1723/24 in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex Co., Virginia; died Bef. 21 Oct 1793 in Goochland County, Virginia; married Mary Houchens 18 Sep 1756 in St. James Northam Parish, Goochland Co., Virginia.
- ii. Henry Tuggle III, born 24 Feb 1727/28 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married Ellender Conoly Abt. 1751; died Abt. 1786.

More About Henry Tuggle III:

Bapt.: 16 Mar 1727/28, Possibly Church of England [Episcopal]

- iii. James Tuggle, born 20 Aug 1732 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

More About James Tuggle:

Bapt.: 17 Sep 1732, Possibly Church of England [Episcopal]

88. John Shumate, Sr.^{352,353}, born Abt. 1708 in Martinique, West Indies; died 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia³⁵⁴. He was the son of **176. Jean De La Chaumette IV** and **177. Elizabeth Bourgeois? Bouet**. He married **89. Judah 'Judith' Bailey** Abt. 1728 in Stafford County, Virginia.

89. Judah 'Judith' Bailey^{355,356,357}, born Abt. 1710 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Aft. 1790 in Fauquier County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **178. John Bailey, [II]** and **179. Elizabeth Carr**.

Notes for John Shumate, Sr.:

He was born John De La Chaumette, II. He Immigrated from France to Virginia in about 1717 with Father and other siblings. He was a member of the Huguenot Church.

John de la Shumate ... to VA in 1723, purchased 200a at Elk Run, VA, in Stafford Co. In 1730 this area became a part of Prince William Co., and in 1759, Fauquier Co. According to the tobacco list of Overwharton Parrish in 1724, John de la Shumate and his three sons were listed. The ages being: John Jr. over 16, Samuel 14 and Daniel 12. The Shumate's remained in this area until after the Revolution, then began to migrate southward to Carolinas and Georgia, westward to Western VA, TN and MO.

I have chosen to use his recorded surname as most often found in early Colonial Virginia records. His surname was once recorded as "De La Shumate" in a "Tenants of Leeds" record in Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1730. All Fauquier County records list him as John Shumate, Sr. and his son John, Jr.

His written will was recorded 19 May 1783 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and probated 25 October 1784. A brief summary of the will mentions son, Thomas to have the land he now lives on after the death of his mother. "To Capt. Jonathan Gibson, all that tract or parcel of land which I possess on the east side of the branch of Elk Run". To son, Bailey to have 15 pounds currency for the services of his slave Nell. Sons, William, John, Joshua, Daniel, James and daughters, Lettice and Jemina, all property I gave them at the time of their marriage. To wife, Judah (Judith) Shumate, use of my estate during life, after her death remaining property to be divided among the following children: Wm., John, Joshua, Daniel, Thomas, James, Bailey, Lettice & Jemina." Executors were: wife Judah Shumate, Thomas Helm, and John Nelson. Witnesses: Thomas Helm, William Conway, and John Kerr. An inventory of his estate was prepared by Jonathan Gibson, Wm. Conway, John Kerr, & Thomas Helm and submitted to H. Brooke on August 22, 1785. The value of the estate was 72 pounds, 4 shillings, 6 pence for horses, household items, farm plantation and stock [FCWB 2, pgs. 47 & 68].

Children of John Shumate and Judah Bailey are:

- i. William Shumate, born Abt. 1729 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Abt. 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Anne McCormick Bef. 05 Aug 1752 in Prince William County, Virginia; born Abt. 1730 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Bef. 1790 in Fauquier County, Virginia.
- ii. Richard Shumate, born Abt. 1731 in Stafford County, Virginia; died 02 Aug 1749 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia.
- iii. Josua Shumate, born Abt. 1733 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Bef. 1810 in Wilkes County, North Carolina; married Lavena Elizabeth Prewitt Abt. 1769 in Culpeper County, Virginia; born Abt. 1745.
- 44 iv. Daniel Shumate II, born Abt. 1735 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Feb 1806 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Sarah Ann James Abt. 1758 in Prince William County, Virginia.
- v. Thomas Shumate, born Abt. 1736 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Aft. 1815 in Richmond County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Brown 1760 in Goochland County, Virginia; born Abt. 1740.
- vi. James Shumate, born Abt. 1738 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Abt. 1795 in Bourbon County, Kentucky.
- vii. John Shumate, Jr., born Abt. 1740 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Apr 1814 in Warrenton,

- Fauquier Co., Virginia; married (1) Winefred Oxford Abt. 1760 in Culpeper Co., Virginia; born Abt. 1743; died Bef. 1775; married (2) Susanna Crump 02 Feb 1775 in Prince William County, Virginia; born 1759 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Jan 1820 in Fauquier County, Virginia.
- viii. Jemima Shumate, born Abt. 1742 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Aft. 1813; married John Winn; born Abt. 1740; died 1813 in Fauquier County, Virginia.
 - ix. Lettice Lydia Shumate, born Abt. 1744 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Aft. 1800; married (1) John Nelson, Sr. Abt. 1765 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1740; died Oct 1784 in Elk Run Parrish, Fauquier Co., Virginia³⁵⁸; married (2) Joseph George 01 Jun 1786 in Fauquier County, Virginia³⁵⁹; married (3) Britain Lewis Abt. 1791; born Abt. 1740.

Notes for John Nelson, Sr.:

His last will and testament was recorded 9 August 1784 and probated 25 October 1784 at the Fauquier County Court House, Warrenton, VA.

- x. Bailey Shumate, born Abt. 1746 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Abt. 1820 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Mary Polly Dodson Abt. 1772 in Prince William County, Virginia; born Abt. 1747; died Abt. 1805.

90. William James^{360,361}, born Abt. 1715; died 02 Nov 1748 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia. He was the son of **180. George James** and **181. Mary Wheeler**. He married **91. Margaret ?** Abt. 1736 in Prince William County, Virginia.

91. Margaret ?

Children of William James and Margaret ? are:

- 45 i. Sarah Ann James, born Abt. 1738 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Aft. 1806 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Daniel Shumate II Abt. 1758 in Prince William County, Virginia.
- ii. John James, born Abt. 1740; died Abt. 1777; married Dianh Allen Abt. 1763; born Abt. 1742 in Prince William County, Virginia.
- iii. Margaret 'Peggy' James, born Abt. 1742 in Prince William County, Virginia; married Richard Price 03 Aug 1776 in Fauquier County, Virginia³⁶²; born Abt. 1735 in Stafford County, Virginia.
- iv. Elizabeth James, born Abt. 1745 in Prince William County, Virginia; died Bef. 1820 in Culpeper County, Virginia; married Joseph Hitt, Jr. 1768 in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1742 in Prince William County, Virginia (Fauquier Co. 1759); died 02 Feb 1826 in Culpeper County, Virginia.
- v. Isaac James, born Abt. 1747 in Stafford County, Virginia; married Sarah Parker 03 Jan 1787 in Fauquier County, Virginia³⁶³; born Abt. 1760 in Prince William County, Virginia.

96. John [Haile] Hale I^{364,365,366,367}, born Abt. 1676 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Sep 1744 in Essex County, Virginia. He was the son of **192. Richard [Haile] Hale, Jr.** and **193. Mary Bullock**. He married **97. Mary Fullerton** 1702 in Essex County, Virginia³⁶⁸.

97. Mary Fullerton^{369,370}, born 1683 in Old Rappahanock [Essex 1692]County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **194. James Fullerton**.

Notes for John [Haile] Hale I:

In 1704, John had quit rent of 900 acres in Essex County, Virginia. The estate records of Henry Crittendon contain receipts for services paid to Dr. John Haile (Essex Co., VA Wills & Bonds 1722-1730, pg. 78) as do the estate records of John Edmondson, [Essex Co. Will Book 1738-1743, pages 184-193].

On August 17, 1744 he made a will, in which his wife and children were named as legatees. His wife, Mary and son, John qualified as Executors. The children listed were: Francis Haile, Benjamin Haile, John Haile, Mary Haile, married a Mr. (?) Edmondson, Thomas Haile, Susannah Haile, married [James] Allen.

Notes for Mary Fullerton:

10 Dec 1713 - LW&T of James Fullerton gives all lands, plantation to son James, he failing to be divided equally among my five daughters. Exrs wife, coson James Griffin, and William Johnson. Probated 13 May, 1714. Bond made on 13 May 1714 for 1,500 pounds by Sarah Fullerton and James Griffin as executors. Signers of the bond were Sarah Fullerton, James Griffin, John Picket, John Haile, Wm. Picket.(Ref: Essex Co Wills and Deeds 1711-1714, p85). Marriage by inference of John Hale and Mary Fullerton. The Pickets and Fullertons were son-in-laws, thus they signed the bond.

Children of John Hale and Mary Fullerton are:

- i. Jonathan Hale, born Abt. 1703 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Aft. Apr 1737 in Essex County, Virginia; married Mary Oliver Bef. 1727 in Essex County, Virginia.

Notes for Jonathan Hale:

1727 - Mother-in-law;s Jeane Oliver, LW&T, Essex Co., VA, dated 1727, referred to Jonathan Haile. Children Ann, James (Ref:Haile History; Warner)

17 April 1737 - The LW&T of Jonathan Haile, Essex Co., directs that all of Jonathan's lands go to John Haile, Jr if Jonathan's son James dies without issue.

- 48 ii. John Hale, Sr., born Bet. 1705 - 1708 in Charles City County, Virginia; died Aft. Jun 1793 in Bent Mountain area, Franklin County, Virginia; married Elizabeth ? Abt. 1741 in Goochland County, Virginia.
- iii. Francis Hale^{371,372,373}, born Abt. 1710 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Bef. 1780 in Blackwater River area, Bedford County, Virginia; married Adara Dudley Abt. 1734 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia; born Abt. 1716 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia; died Aft. 1780.

Notes for Francis Hale:

The will of Francis Haile, written 1775 Bedford Co, VA, recorded and probated 1780, names wife Adara; sons Richard, Stephen, Lewis; daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushley, and Mourning. It reads as follows Bedford County, Virginia Will Book A, page 371: Dated 5 December, 1775. Lend unto my wife Adara Haile all my personal and real estate during her life and after her decease to be equally divided except two beds amongst my eight children as follows, Richard Haile, Stephen Haile, Lewis Haile, Elisabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushely, Mourning. My son Lewis Haile shall have one bed that I made use of for my own lodging and my daughter Mary one good or next best bed with the furniture.

"Note this my will is they shall have an Equal Share of all besides such as Money or whatsoever else." Executors: Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile.

If my son Richard does not take in his Bonds one for 75 pounds the other for 8 pounds by paying the money or other satisfaction my Executors is to take the matter and collect and distribute according to this my las will and Testament.

Witnesses: Jonathan Pratt, George Bowles, Barnabas Arther

Proven: 28 August 1780 by oaths of George Bowles and Barnabas Arthar. Executors: Stephen Haile.

Security: Barnabas Arthur and James Ayres. Liberty being reserved the other Executor named in said Will to join in the probate when he shall think fit.

- iv. Susannah Hale, born Abt. 1713 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; married (1) James Greenhill; married (2) James Allen Bef. 1744.

Notes for Susannah Hale:

21 July 1741- Susannah Greenhill, John Haile, Jr & Thomas Haile posted bond of 250 pounds for Susannah Greenhill, admin of the estate of James Greenhill, decd. (Ref: Essex Co Will Book 1733-1743, pps327-8). Married James Allen before 1744 per "Marriages of some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800 by Dorothy Ford Wulfeck.

- v. Thomas Hale, Sr.³⁷⁴, born Abt. 1715 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Bef. Oct 1795 in Essex County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Gatewood 1748 in Essex County, Virginia³⁷⁵; born Abt. 1720 in Essex County, Virginia.

Notes for Thomas Hale, Sr.:

21 July 1741 - Thomas Haile, Richard Armstrong, Thomas Burk bound for 50 pounds for Richard Armstrong, guardian of William Armstrong. (Ref: Essex Co Will Book 1735-1743, p325).

19 March 1744 - Zorobabel Billups & Thomas Haile bound for 100 pounds. Billups guardian of Grigory Moore until of age or estate dismissed by court. (Ref: Essex Co Wills,1743-1747, p271-272).

3 Feb 1745 - Thomas Haile & Wm. Munday wit. LW&T of Wm. Dix(Ref:Same as above, pps 435-9) 20

May 1746 - Thomas & John Haile inv. estate of Wm. Dix.(Ref: Same,pps 450-453)

11 Sept 1747 - Thomas Haile, George Wright, Thomas Barker inv. Estate of James Compton.(Ref: Essex Co. Wills 1747-50, pps 21-22).

12 Sept 1747 - Deed of Jane Compton, widow of Richard Compton, to William Compton. Land bounded by lands of John Dix, Thomas Haile, Benjamin Haile, James Allen and Thomas Gatewood. (ref: Essex Co. Deeds 1745 - 1749, pps 173-5].

Papers of James Webb, Attorney include will of Thomas Haile of Essex Co. dated 14 Nov 1787, probated 20 Oct 1795 in Essex Co.

Marriage Notes for Thomas Hale and Elizabeth Gatewood:

Possibility of a second marriage for Thomas.

- vi. Mary Hale, born Abt. 1718 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; married ?? Edmondson.
- vii. Benjamin Hale^{376,377}, born 1720 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Dec 1794 in Columbia, South Carolina; married (1) Elizabeth Gatewood in Essex County, Virginia; married (2) Katherine Ferguson; born Mar 1737/38 in Rappahanock County, Virginia; died 09 Jun 1839 in Lancaster County, Virginia.

Notes for Benjamin Hale:

Benjamin Haile in 1744 purchased a grant of 200 acres on Flat Creek, a branch of Lynch's Creek in Lancaster County, South Carolina. Benjamin and his wife Elizabeth named in the LW&T of Thomas Gatewood, 3 December 1748 (Essex Co Va Deeds and Wills 1748-1750, pages 200-206). On 22 April 1769, the LW&T of John Ferguson of Essex Co. lists son-in-law and daughter Benjamin & Katherine Haile & their children (unnamed). Probated 16 Apr 1770, [Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol 14]. Benjamin Haile died in Dec 1794 in Columbia, SC while attending to his duties as a State Representative from Lancaster District.

100. William Uriah [Perdue] Perdieu^{378,379,380,381,382}, born Abt. 1707 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Bef. Mar 1789 in Chesterfield County, Virginia³⁸². He was the son of **200. John Perdieu**. He married **101. Mary Hatchett** 1729 in Henrico County, Virginia³⁸³.

101. Mary Hatchett, born Abt. 1710 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Aft. 1789 in Chesterfield County, Virginia ?. She was the daughter of **202. John Hatchett** and **203. Elizabeth Bass**.

Notes for William Uriah [Perdue] Perdieu:

Henrico County records lists William Perdue, a French Huguenot, recieved a land patent of 240 acres on East side of Saponny Creek in 1744. William is recorded in 1732 and 1736 in "Virginia Colonial Abstracts". The area of William's 1744 patent was absorbed into Chesterfield County in 1749.

Probate of William's will and estate was recorded on March ?, 1789 in Chesterfield County, Virginia. No copy of the written will can be found recorded. The probate record [poor condition] states that son, Francis is to receive all property upon death of his wife, Mary, provided he is still living and providing for her. Sons, Ezekiel, William, Richard, along with daughters, Je????ia Bayley and Sara Claye (?), have received their fare shares and been provided for.

Children of William Perdieu and Mary Hatchett are:

- 50 i. William Perdue, Sr., born Abt. 1735 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Bef. 1800 in Blackwater River area, Franklin County, Virginia; married Morning Hale 1755 in Bedford County, Virginia.
- ii. Francis Perdue
- iii. Ezekiel Perdue
- iv. Richard Perdue
- v. Sara Perdue
- vi. Jemina'??' Perdue

102. Francis Hale^{384,385,386}, born Abt. 1710 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Bef. 1780 in Blackwater River area, Bedford County, Virginia. He was the son of **96. John [Haile] Hale I** and **97. Mary Fullerton**. He married **103. Adara Dudley** Abt. 1734 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

103. Adara Dudley³⁸⁷, born Abt. 1716 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia; died Aft. 1780.

Notes for Francis Hale:

The will of Francis Haile, written 1775 Bedford Co, VA, recorded and probated 1780, names wife Adara; sons Richard, Stephen, Lewis; daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushley, and Mourning. It reads as follows Bedford County, Virginia Will Book A, page 371: Dated 5 December, 1775. Lend unto my wife Adara Haile all my personal and real estate during her life and after her decease to be equally divided except two beds amongst my eight children as follows, Richard Haile, Stephen Haile, Lewis Haile, Elisabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushely, Mourning. My son Lewis Haile shall have one bed that I made use of for my own lodging and my daughter Mary one good or next best bed with the furniture.

"Note this my will is they shall have an Equal Share of all besides such as Money or whatsoever else."

Executors: Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile.

If my son Richard does not take in his Bonds one for 75 pounds the other for 8 pounds by paying the money or other satisfaction my Executors is to take the matter and collect and distribute according to this my las will and Testament.

Witnesses: Jonathan Pratt, George Bowles, Barnabas Arther

Proven: 28 August 1780 by oaths of George Bowles and Barnabas Arthar. Executors: Stephen Haile. Security: Barnabas Arthur and James Ayres. Liberty being reserved the other Executor named in said Will to join in the probate when he shall think fit.

Children of Francis Hale and Adara Dudley are:

- i. Richard Hale³⁸⁸, born 1735 in Essex County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Edmondson Abt. 1760 in Bedford County, Virginia.

Notes for Richard Hale:

Richard Hale of Bedford Co. [Franklin in 1786] who died in 1784 had the following children: Sarah who married Elijah Hatcher, John who married Nancy Overstreet, Elizabeth, James, Martha, Richard, Francis and Powell. they left numerous descendants especially John who married Nancy Overstreet. Nancy Overstreet was the daughter of Thomas Overstreet, an Indian fighter. Thomas Overstreet died 26 Feb. 1792 and left the following children; John, Mary, William, Elizabeth and Nancy the wife of John Hale. (Ref: Roots in VA; Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, pg 11).

Richard Hale, will probated June 1784, lists Wife Elizabeth, Children Sarah Hatcher, John, Elizabeth, James, Martha, Richard, Francis, Powell, Molly, Lewis. Widow Elizabeth could possibly have been the daughter of William Bourne. William Bourne's will probated June 1836, Grayson Co., VA, two daughters, Elizabeth Hail and Frances Hale. (Ref: Bedford Co., VA Over the Mountain Men", Worrell).

- 51 ii. Morning Hale, born Abt. 1737 in Essex County, Virginia; died Abt. 1785 in near Wolf Creek & New River, Montgomery County, Virginia; married William Perdue, Sr. 1755 in Bedford County, Virginia.
- iii. Mary Hale, born Abt. 1740; married Gwyn Dudley.
- iv. Lewis Hale^{389,390}, born 02 Nov 1742; died 02 Jul 1802 in Elk Creek, Grayson County, Virginia; married Mary Burwell 1768 in Gloucester County, Virginia³⁹¹; born 1744 in Gloucester County, Virginia; died 18 Sep 1809 in Elk Creek, Grayson County, Virginia.

Notes for Lewis Hale:

Soon after his marriage, he moved from what is now Franklin Co, VA, to the upper part of the New River Valley, and settled on Elk Creek, VA. He had a brother-in-law named John Walden. When Grayson County was formed in 1792, Lewis Hale was one of the first Magistrates of the court. Lewis is said to have been a Revolutionary War soldier. Lewis Hale's 6th son, Stephen, married Frances Bourne, daughter of William (b Aug 23, 1743) and Rosamond Jones (b Feb 14, 1750) Bourne.

Lewis Haile of Bedford Co, VA, in 1773, bought 130 acres of land in Pittsylvania Co from Nathaniel Christain and Jean, his wife. In 1778, Lewis Hale and wife Mary sold Pittsylvania Co land. In 1779, Lewis and Mary Haill of Bedford County, VA, sold 200 acres in Henry County to Robert Cowan of Bedford County, VA. Ref: Henry County Deed Book 1 page 293. [Note: Henry Co., formed from Pittsylvania Co., 1777. Patrick Co. was formed from Henry Co., 1791.]

More About Lewis Hale:

Burial: Elk Creek, Grayson County, Virginia

More About Mary Burwell:

Burial: Elk Creek, Grayson County, Virginia

- v. Ruth Hale, born Abt. 1744.
- vi. Ushley Hale, born Abt. 1746; married Asa Holland.
- vii. Elizabeth Hale, born Abt. 1748.
- viii. Stephen Hale^{392,393}, born 1750 in Bedford County, Virginia; died 1815 in Pulaski County, Kentucky; married Nancy Arthur 1769 in Bedford County, Virginia; born 1747.

104. Rev. Jacob Watts^{394,395,396,397,398,399}, born 19 Jul 1730 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia; died 14 Apr 1821 in Orange County, Virginia. He was the son of **208. Thomas Watts** and **209. Esther Stone**. He married **105. Elizabeth Durrett** 1752 in Albemarle County, Virginia⁴⁰⁰.

105. Elizabeth Durrett^{401,402,403}, born 1734 in Hanover County, Virginia; died 11 Jan 1819 in Albemarle County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **210. Richard Durrett, Sr.** and **211. Sarah Hampton**.

Notes for Rev. Jacob Watts:

He was a Methodist Minister at the Mount Moriah United Methodist Church, Whitehall, Virginia. Besides the marriages he performed in Albemarle, he performed 56 marriages from 1801 - 1816 in Orange County.

A notation in his Bible reads "Jacob Watts, this book, bought from George Clifford at Ablemarle Barrax of the 47th Regiment, Price 24, November 1779." He is listed in the DAR papers of Mrs. Will Haney Harwood

[Virginia Revolutionary Pension Applications, File #519600].

His will was written on January 26, 1821 and probated August 27, 1821 at the quarterly court meeting of Orange County, Virginia [Will Bk. 5, 394 -395].

In his will he bequeath to daughter Agnst [Agnes] Huckstep his negro woman, Selee. He wanted his horse saddle, beds, furniture, writing desk and chests to be sold and added to the money already in his possession. He wanted his money and possessions to be divided equally among his children William, Mildred Bruce, John, David, Fielding, Mary Rodes, Elijah, and Nancy Austin. His daughter Frances Smith's five children by her first husband were to have one share in the division of the estate. He appointed his friend Charles Parrott as executor. Witnesses were John and Joab Early, and Willis Huckstep.

More About Rev. Jacob Watts:

Burial: Homestead, Orange Co., Virginia

More About Elizabeth Durrett:

Burial: Wakefield Cemetery, Earlysville, Albemarle Co., VA

Children of Jacob Watts and Elizabeth Durrett are:

- 52 i. John Watts, born 24 Jan 1756 in Orange County, Virginia; died 13 Sep 1823 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Lucy [Dolton] Dalton 09 Nov 1778 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- ii. Elijah Watts, died 1825 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

Notes for Elijah Watts:

Inherited blacksmith tools from his grandfather Richard Durrett's 1784 Albemarle County will.

- iii. Fielding Watts
- iv. Mildred 'Milly' Watts, born Abt. 1758; married (1) Henry Bruce; married (2) John Richards 03 Apr 1776 in St. Thomas Parish, Orange Co., Virginia⁴⁰⁴.
- v. Mary 'Polly' Watts, married Hezekiah Rodes.
- vi. William Watts, born Abt. 1754; married Elizabeth Beazley 04 Jun 1778 in St. Thomas Parish, Orange Co., Virginia⁴⁰⁵.
- vii. Frances Watts, married Joseph Edmondson.
- viii. Nancy Ann Watts, born Abt. 1768; married (1) Henry Austin; married (2) William Sims, Jr. 22 Dec 1787 in St. Thomas Parish, Orange Co., Virginia⁴⁰⁶.
- ix. Agnes Watts, married John Huckstep.
- x. David Watts

106. William Dalton^{407,408,409}, born 1737 in Hanover County, Virginia; died Abt. 1819 in Huntsville, Smith Co., Tennessee. He was the son of **212. Samuel Dalton** and **213. Nancy Ann Dandridge Redd**. He married **107. Rachel Sarah Harris** 05 Nov 1760 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

107. Rachel Sarah Harris⁴¹⁰, born 24 Jun 1742 in Louisa County, Virginia; died 13 Sep 1823 in Huntsville, Smith Co., Tennessee. She was the daughter of **214. Maj. Robert Harris, Sr.** and **215. Morning Gleason Glenn**.

Children of William Dalton and Rachel Harris are:

- 53 i. Lucy [Dolton] Dalton, born 15 Dec 1761 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 16 Sep 1844 in Randolph County, Missouri; married John Watts 09 Nov 1778 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- ii. Nancy Dalton, born 1763.
- iii. Robert Dalton, born 1766.
- iv. Elizabeth Dalton, born 26 Aug 1768.
- v. Charlotte Dalton, born 1770.
- vi. Thomas Dalton, born 1772.
- vii. Sarah 'Sally' Dalton, born 1775.
- viii. William Dalton, Jr., born 1777.
- ix. Mary 'Polly' Dalton, born 1780.
- x. John Dalton, born 1783.
- xi. Frances 'Fanny' Dalton, born 08 Jun 1786.

108. John Ashley He married **109. Mary Quarles**.

109. Mary Quarles

Notes for John Ashley:

LDS Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah Ancestral File Number CXXH-K2

Notes for Mary Quarles:

LDS Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah Ancestral File Number CXXH-L7

Child of John Ashley and Mary Quarles is:

- 54 i. William Ashley, Sr., born Abt. 1740 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1812 in Logan County, Kentucky; married Hannah Pace 08 Mar 1762 in St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia.

110. William Pace^{411,412}, born 25 Mar 1711 in Middlesex County, Virginia. He was the son of **220. John Pace, Sr.** and **221. Elizabeth Newsome**. He married **111. Hannah Booten** 26 Dec 1733 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴¹³.

111. Hannah Booten⁴¹⁴.

Children of William Pace and Hannah Booten are:

- i. Elizabeth Pace, born 18 Apr 1735 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴¹⁵; died 06 Apr 1748 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

More About Elizabeth Pace:

Christening: 11 May 1735

- ii. John Pace, born 31 Oct 1740 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴¹⁶; died Jul 1805; married (1) Edith Cauthorn 31 Oct 1761 in Goochland County, Virginia; married (2) Nancy Ann Pace 01 Feb 1774 in Goochland County, Virginia⁴¹⁷.

More About John Pace:

Christening: 23 Nov 1740

- iii. William R. Pace, born 06 Aug 1742 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴¹⁸; died 1745 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- 55 iv. Hannah Pace, born 09 Mar 1743/44 in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia; died 1820 in Logan County, Kentucky; married William Ashley, Sr. 08 Mar 1762 in St. James Northam Parrish, Goochland Co., Virginia.
- v. Ann Pace, born 18 Nov 1748 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴¹⁹; married Joseph Pace, Jr. 1774 in Cumberland County, Virginia; born 02 May 1741 in Goochland County, Virginia; died 1815 in Cumberland County, Virginia.
- vi. Edward Pace, born 1750 in Goochland County, Virginia⁴²⁰
- vii. Jesse Pace, born 01 Sep 1756 in Cumberland County, Virginia⁴²¹; died 1821; married Frances Hall 29 Jan 1776 in Cumberland County, Virginia.

116. John Dunn I, born 10 Oct 1719; died 1792. He married **117. Anna Marion Martin** 10 Dec 1756 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

117. Anna Marion Martin, born 1737; died 1792.

Child of John Dunn and Anna Martin is:

- 58 i. John Dunn II, born 21 Aug 1758 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died Abt. 1810 in Giles County, Virginia; married Mary Peters Abt. 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia.

118. Jacob Peters I, born 17 Mar 1722/23; died 22 May 1801 in Monroe County, Virginia. He married **119. Elizabeth**.

119. Elizabeth

Children of Jacob Peters and Elizabeth are:

- i. Abraham Peters, born 1752 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 1814 in Washington County, Virginia; married Elizabeth [Waide] Wade 25 Oct 1813 in Monroe County, Virginia.
- ii. John Peters, born 1755 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 06 Feb 1836 in Giles County, Virginia; married Frances Simms 1778 in Montgomery County, Virginia; born 1758 in Culpeper County, Virginia; died 1810 in Giles County, Virginia.
- iii. Margaret Elizabeth Peters, born 1757 in Augusta County, Virginia; died Abt. 1855 in Giles County,

- Virginia; married Charles Walker; born 1755 in Orange County, Virginia; died 1810 in Giles County, Virginia.
- 59 iv. Mary Peters, born 1759 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 1800 in Giles County, Virginia; married John Dunn II Abt. 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia.
- v. Christian Peters^{422,423,424}, born 16 Oct 1760 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 18 Oct 1837 in Peterstown, Monroe Co., Virginia (WV 1863); married Anna Katherine Fudge 03 May 1785 in Greenbriar County, Virginia; born 03 Mar 1766 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 25 Jul 1839 in Peterstown, Monroe Co., Virginia (WV 1863).

Notes for Christian Peters:

John and Christian Peters were sons of Jacob Peters who settled in the Valley of Virginia after 1732, in the section of Augusta County that became Rockingham County in 1778.

John was born Oct. 17, 1755 and died Feb. 6, 1836 in Giles Co., Va.; Christian was born Oct. 16, 1760 and died Oct. 18, 1837 in Monroe Co., Va., now West Virginia. John married Frances Simms, and Christian married Anna Katherine Fudge, they were my great, great, great, great uncles and were brothers to Margaret Peters who married Charles Walker. Historically the 'Little Germany' area they were born and raised in was in Augusta County, Virginia until 1778 when Rockingham was formed.

Christian enlisted in the armed service of the Virginia Militia from Rockingham Co, Va. in June 1779, and served in a campaign against the Indians on North Fork, Pendleton Co., he carried his own rifle, tomahawk and butcher knife. In May 1781 the militia force in with John served as Ensign, and Christian served as Sergeant, joined and became a part of General Lafayette's Corps which was already in operation against Lord Charles Cornwallis' British Army at Yorktown, Va.

Following the 1782 migration to Monroe County, Christian was in charge of building the first state road from Peterstown (which was named after him) in Monroe County down New River by the mouth of Indian Creek, crossing at the Baptist Church, by Jumping Branch to Beckley [The History of the Walker Family].

Christian Peters (1760-1837) was a native of Rockingham County, Va and settled on the R. H. Fleshman place near Peterstown about 1789. He was a substantial and prominent citizen and the founder of Peterstown, to which place he removed after the village took its rise. The first house in what is now Peterstown was built by Christian Peters shortly before 1800. Peters laid out the town in 1801 on an 18 1/2 acre tract. Peterstown became a town by act of Virginia Legislature in 1804, although at the time there were only two houses in the settlement. The first industry in the area was a grist mill and wago shop, operated by Captain Jack Peters. Later, there were blacksmith shops, harness shops, shoe shops, and tanneries, as many as six of the atter operating in the town at one time [History of Monroe County].

More About Christian Peters:

Date born 2: 16 Oct 1760

- vi. Jacob Peters II, born 1761 in Augusta County, Virginia; died 1803 in Monroe County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Shumate 12 Oct 1800 in Monroe County, Virginia; born 07 Jan 1779 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died 21 Nov 1846 in Arabia, Lawrence Co., Ohio.

Generation No. 8

138. John Holtzclaw

Child of John Holtzclaw is:

- 69 i. Elizabeth Holtzclaw, died Aft. 24 Jun 1762 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married John Duncan, Sr. Abt. 1725 in Stafford County, Virginia.

168. Henry Tugwell, Sr.^{425,426,427,428}, born 07 Oct 1670 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 03 Jan 1742/43 in Middlesex County, Virginia. He was the son of **336. Thomas Tugwell, Sr.** and **337. Mary Tarrant**. He married **169. Mary Baskett** 26 Aug 1692 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

169. Mary Baskett She was the daughter of **338. John Baskett** and **339. Elizabeth ?**.

Notes for Henry Tugwell, Sr.:

His surname is found in various colonial records as Tugwell, Tugill, and Tuggle. He was a Constable and Surveyor in Middlesex County, Virginia. He was listed on the 1704 Middlesex County Quit Rent Rolls for 200 acres.

Children of Henry Tugwell and Mary Baskett are:

- i. Mary Tuggle, born 22 Sep 1693 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married Jonathan Brooks 27 Jan 1708/09 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- ii. Lucretia Tuggle, born Abt. 1694 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 16 Dec 1730; married (1) Joseph Goare 16 Feb 1708/09; married (2) John Crockford 22 Nov 1728.
- iii. Elizabeth Tuggle, born Abt. 1696 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married Henry Ball 23 Aug 1722 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 21 Nov 1735 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- iv. Martha Tuggle, born Abt. 1698 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married George Chowning 19 Oct 1721; born 16 Feb 1688/89; died 01 Apr 1744.
- 84 v. Henry Tuggle, Jr., born Abt. 1699; died 14 Mar 1732/33 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married Mary Godbey 30 Mar 1722 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- vi. Frances Tuggle, born 17 Aug 1702 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 21 Feb 1731/32; married William Mansfield 21 Jan 1724/25.
- vii. John Tuggle, born 05 Nov 1704 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 1759; married Catherine Kelly 08 Oct 1725.
- viii. Judith Tuggle, born Abt. 1710 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married William Baldwin 08 Apr 1729; died 26 Jul 1736.

170. Edward Godbey He married **171. Frances ?**
171. Frances ?

Child of Edward Godbey and Frances ? is:

- 85 i. Mary Godbey, born 13 Oct 1701; died Abt. 1749 in Goochland County, Virginia; married Henry Tuggle, Jr. 30 Mar 1722 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

176. Jean De La Chaumette IV⁴²⁹, born Abt. 1660 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Abt. 1729 in Stafford County, Virginia. He was the son of **352. Daniel De La Chaumette** and **353. Marie Au Couturier**. He married **177. Elizabeth Bourgeois? Bouet** 29 Sep 1695 in London, England.

177. Elizabeth Bourgeois? Bouet, born Abt. 1672 in Paris, France; died Abt. 1715 in Martinique, West Indies.

Notes for Jean De La Chaumette IV:

British records show him living in Isle of Wright, England from about 1681 to 1694. Jean is listed as being in the British Army. He immigrated to the Island of Martinique, British West Indies about 1708. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth by an epidemic, he immigrated to the American Colonies about 1717. He is listed as the first French Emigrant to settle in Stafford County, Virginia in 1720. He purchased a sector of land near the Elk Run Parrish in 1722, and purchased land from William Allen in 1723 near Elk Run, Stafford County, in what is now Fauquier County.

"The Daniel & Millie Shumate Family," by Haskell D. Shumate; Giles Co. History, p. 344: "Jean de la CHAUMOTTE, fled France with many other Huguenots in the late 1600s and came to England. Jean served in the English Army and adopted the English spelling of his name, which became John de la Shumate. Johns wife died in the French Martinique, he then departed for the colony of Virginia in 1723 and purchased two hundred acres of land at Elk Run in Stafford Co., Va. Until 1730 this area was a part of Prince William Co. and later in 1759 became Fauquier Co. According to the tobacco list of Overwharton Parrish in 1724, John de la Shumate, and his three sons were listed as John Jr., over 16, Samuel over 14 and Daniel over 12. The Shumates remained in this area until after the American Revolution; then they began to migrate southward to the Carolina's and Georgia and westward to West Virginia, Tennessee and Missouri."

More About Jean De La Chaumette IV:
 Occupation: Attorney and Farmer

Notes for Elizabeth Bourgeois? Bouet:

Some family historians have written that in 1708 or thereabouts, the de la Chaumettes and other well-to-do French Huguenots sailed to the West Indies where they remained for several years. A tombstone inscription on Martinique, recorded by Stephen Oliver about 1889, mentions a Madame de la Chaumette who died in an epidemic prior to 1715.

Children of Jean De La Chaumette and Elizabeth Bouet are:

- i. Antoine De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1705 in London, England; died Abt. 1800 in Martinique, West Indies.

Notes for Antoine De La Chaumette:

He did not immigrate to the American Colonies with his Father. He his listed as being a French Planter on Martinique in 1725 and owning a plantation till 1800.

- 88
- ii. John Shumate, Sr., born Abt. 1708 in Martinique, West Indies; died 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Judah 'Judith' Bailey Abt. 1728 in Stafford County, Virginia.
 - iii. Samuel De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1710 in Martinique, West Indies; died Bef. 1790 in South Carolina; married Lucy Blackwell Abt. 1735 in Stafford County, Virginia; born Abt. 1714 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Aft. 1790 in South Carolina.
 - iv. Daniel De La Chaumette I, born Abt. 1712 in Martinique, British West Indies; died Oct 1784 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married (1) Elizabeth Talioferro Abt. 1735 in Frederick County, Marland; born 1714; died 1756; married (2) Tabitha Dodson 01 Feb 1757 in Frederick County, Marland; died Abt. 1803.

Notes for Daniel De La Chaumette I:

An inventory of the Daniel Shumate estate was prepared by Thomas Helm, Wm. Conway, and John Kerr, and submitted to H. Brooke in Fauquier Co., VA on August 22, 1785. The value of the estate was 173 pounds, 12 shillings, 9 pence. The inventory included the following items: Negro Thomas, 75 pounds, Bess, 5 pounds, four head of horses, eight head of cattle, two sows and 25 pigs, seven sheep, three beds and furniture and 12 ticks of feathers, two chests, ten chairs, a gun, two tables, a parcel of old pewter, plates, dishes and spoons, a pair of flat irons, ploughs, axes and hoes, two wheels, a loom, tubs, pails and riggins, frying pan and dutch oven, saddles and bridles, a pair of wedges, fire tongs, knives and forks, a butter pot, three books. [FCWB 2, p. 70].

178. John Bailey, [II]^{430,431,432}, born Abt. 1685 in Yeocomico, Westmoreland County, Virginia; died Bef. 1759 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia. He was the son of **356. John Bailey, [I]** and **357. Elizabeth Walker**. He married **179. Elizabeth Carr** 1709 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

179. Elizabeth Carr^{433,434}, born Abt. 1690 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **358. William Carr** and **359. Sarah Eskridge**.

Notes for John Bailey, [II]:

He was a member of the Huguenot Church. He was a farmer and land owner in Prince William County, now in present day Fauquier. He also administered property for John De La Chaumette, I [Shumate] and John Shumate, II, listed as John, Jr.

Children of John Bailey and Elizabeth Carr are:

- 89
- i. Judah 'Judith' Bailey, born Abt. 1710 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Aft. 1790 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married John Shumate, Sr. Abt. 1728 in Stafford County, Virginia.
 - ii. Elizabeth Bailey, born Abt. 1712 in Stafford County, Virginia.
 - iii. Abraham Bailey, born 1716 in Stafford County, Virginia.
 - iv. John Bailey, [III]⁴³⁵, born 1720 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Bef. 27 Sep 1779 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Catherine Wright.

Notes for John Bailey, [III]:

Will written Sept. 8, 1778, probated Sept. 27, 1779: To son, Wright Bailey, land and personel estate. Exrs: Charles Morehead, Thomas Morehead. Wit: Charles Turner, Mary Morehead.

- v. Carr Bailey⁴³⁶, born 1721 in Stafford County, Virginia; died Bef. 28 May 1771 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Mary Minter 1755 in Prince William County, Virginia.

Notes for Carr Bailey:

Will written 7 Oct. 1770, probated 28 May 1771: To wife, Mary Bailey, estate during her life or widowhood, after her decease or marriage the estate to be sold and divided among children: James, Joseph, Betty, Carr, William and John. Exrs: George rogers, Joseph Minters, Jr. Wit: Humphrey brooks, William Hampton, Charles Morehead, Thomas Bailey.

- vi. William Bailey, born Abt. 1725 in Stafford County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Bowers.
- vii. Stephen Bailey, born 11 Jun 1729 in Stafford County, Virginia.
- viii. James Bailey, born Abt. 1730 in Stafford County, Virginia.

180. George James^{437,438}, born Abt. 1690 in Stafford County, Virginia; died 06 Mar 1753 in Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania Co., Virginia⁴³⁹. He was the son of **360. Thomas James** and **361. Mary Willis**.

He married **181. Mary Wheeler** Abt. 1714 in Stafford County, Virginia.

181. Mary Wheeler, born Abt. 1695. She was the daughter of **362. John Wheeler** and **363. Diana ?**.

Notes for George James:

George received a "Deed of Gift" of 300 acres in Overwharton Parish in Stafford County from his Father, Thomas James on June 9, 1726. [See notes on Father for abstract].

More About George James:

Resided: 1740, Living in Fredericksburg, Virginia

Children of George James and Mary Wheeler are:

- 90 i. William James, born Abt. 1715; died 02 Nov 1748 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia; married Margaret ? Abt. 1736 in Prince William County, Virginia.
- ii. Thomas James II, born 23 Nov 1718 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia; died 1776 in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Mary Bruce; born Abt. 1720 in Richmond County, Virginia; died 22 Jul 1765 in Fauquier County, Virginia.
- iii. George James, Jr., born Abt. 1719.
- iv. Diana James, born Abt. 1727.
- v. Hannah James, born Abt. 1730; married Benjamin Crump, Sr. Abt. 1746; born Abt. 1725.

192. Richard [Haile] Hale, Jr.^{440,441,442}, born Abt. 1650 in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia; died Abt. 1708 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia. He was the son of **384. Richard [Haile] Hale, Sr.** He married **193. Mary Bullock**.

193. Mary Bullock^{443,444}.

Notes for Richard [Haile] Hale, Jr.:

He may be the son of Richard Hale/Haile who emigrated from Kent, England to Charles City County, Virginia in 1638. Records indicate that this Richard Hale was born c. 1650 and later married a Mary Bullock in Essex County. I have not been able to find public record references at this time to prove the distinction or connection of these gentlemen. The following are notes of public records of Richard Hale/Haile's of early Tidewater Virginia:

1638 - Richard Haile came to Charles City Co., Va. (Ref: Emmigrants to VA.).

17 Jan 1665 - Richard Hailes lands mentioned in patent of land in Warwick Co [Warwick River Shire] Va. to Richard Dixon for transporting 5 persons.(Ref: Patent Book No. 5, pg 461).

9 Nov 1669 - Richard Haile witnessed the LW&T of John Cox in Rappanahnock Co., Va. Will not recorded until 10 Feb 1695. (Ref:Essex Co Deeds and Wills, 1695-1699) Richard shown as "HALES" on will. copy shows signed with a block "R".

4 Jan 1675 - Theophilus Whale & his wife Elizabeth sold land to Richard Haile.

3 Feb 1679 - Richard Haile bought land from William Acres in Rappanahnock Co., Va. Acreage or amount paid not shown.

5 April 1682 - Gave Richard Tayler, Sonn in Law, a yearling mare colt of a dark bay colorand a star in the forehead. (Ref: Rappahannock Co Deeds and Wills, 1677 - 1682, p 349)

5 Feb 1684 - Capt. Richard Haile settled land (5,100 aces) for Henry Awberry and bought 100 acres from Awberry.

26 Oct 1684 - Patented 720 acres between the Rappanahnock and Metapong Rivers for import of 6 persons.(Ref: Essex Co Deeds and Wills, pps 130-131)

1 April 1685 - Deed to Richard Haile & his wife Mary by Richard Worsdall(Old Rappa Co Court, recorded 10 April 1685)

5 Aug 1685 - Richard Haile, with consent of his wife Mary sold land to Thomas Sadler.

4 Dec 1689 - Richard Haile sold John Gatewood 200 acres.

3 June 1691 - Rappahannock Co. Court Orders, In regard of the loss & trouble that Capt. Richard Haile hath sustained by his servant HANNAH LAMBETH in having a bastard child in his service, it is ordered that she serve one year for the same according to Law after her time of Indenture. Thos. Munday confest judgment to ye church wardens of S. Farnham Parrish (for use of said Parrish) for Five Hundred pounds of Tobo: being HANNAH LAMBETHs fine for committing the sin of fornication. It is ordered that HANNAH LAMBETH serve her master Capt. Richard Haile halfe a year after her time of Indenture or custom is expired in compensation of his paying her fine for committing the sin of fornication.(Ref: Essex Co Court Orders 1695-1699,p 43).

10 Sept 1694 - Granted 250 acres for import of five persons by name Patrick Bradly, Elinor Corkeley; Andrew, Guy and Anne, Negroes. (Essex Co Court Orders 1694-1695, p 203)

10 Sept 1694 - Ordered that Capt Richard Haile officiate this ensuing year as the Survayr of the High Ways in the precincts of Tho. Wheeler. (Ref:Rappahannock Co Court Orders 1689-1692)

1 November 1696 - Deeded 120 acres to his son John Haile, for love and affection, in Essex Co., Va that Richard had obtained by patent.Recorded 22 Nov 1697.(Ref: Essex Co deeds and Wills 1695-1699, p 130).

27 July 1699 - The estate of John Woods, Accounts and Debts Due" lists several persons, including Capt. Richard Haile, 40 pounds and John Haile, 60 pounds. Olny John signed the document acknowledging the debt.(Ref: Essex Co deeds and Wills, 1699-1701, p16).

"Beaver's Hill" - The name of the house built on part of the land grant in 1694 to Capt. Richard Haile. The house was built in 1831 by Capt. Robert Gaines Haile. a veteran of the War of 1812. He married Elizabeth B. Jones, 12 Nov 1821 in Caroline Co., VA. (Ref:Va Marriage records, p 140) Capt. Robert Gaines Haile's son, Jr., was killed in 1862 at the Battle of Gaines Mill. He was the first to be buried in the graveyard not far from the house. The name of the plantation was derived from a beaver that was caught on the hill. The house overlooks Piscataway Creek and is about 8 miles from Tappahannock, on route 620 from Miller's Tavern to Dunnbrooke.(Ref: Old Houses of Essex Co., VA, Haskins, 1940(WSL)

Children of Richard Hale and Mary Bullock are:

- 96 i. John [Haile] Hale I, born Abt. 1676 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; died Sep 1744 in Essex County, Virginia; married Mary Fullerton 1702 in Essex County, Virginia.
- ii. Richard Hale III
- iii. Basmard Hale
- iv. Hannah Hale
- v. Patience Hale
- vi. Mary Hale
- vii. Elizabeth Hale

194. James Fullerton

Child of James Fullerton is:

- 97 i. Mary Fullerton, born 1683 in Old Rappahanock [Essex 1692]County, Virginia; married John [Haile] Hale I 1702 in Essex County, Virginia.

200. John Perdieu^{445,446,447}, born Abt. 1670 in Scotland (?), France (?); died Oct 1730 in Henrico County, Virginia.

Notes for John Perdieu:

It is written by some researchers that John Perdieu was imported to Virginia from England by Edmund Jennings along with 130 other persons in October 1689. Headdrights (grants of free land) for people coming to Virginia belonged to the person paying for their transportation. Jennings claimed 6,513 acres on the north side of the James River above the foot of the falls in Henrico Shire [County]. No evidence has been found that John Perdieu ever owned any land. On Oct 28, 1730, John Pardue's [as written] sons were placed under the responsibility of the Church-wardens for the poor in Henrico.

Children of John Perdieu are:

- i. John Perdieu, Jr., born Abt. 1705 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Bef. Dec 1773 in Amelia County, Virginia.

Notes for John Perdieu, Jr.:

John Pardue had three wives. His first wife was named Elizabeth and he married her prior to 1732 and they had three children. His second wife was Sarah Adams and he married her about 1745 in Amelia Co., VA and they had ten children. Sarah Moore was his third wife and they had one child. He also had the nickname of "Old John." In his will, John gave large amounts of land to several sons. His beloved wife got the plantation to use during her lifetime and then it passed to another son. A daughter, Phebe, got a feather bed and some furniture. John also gave his wife the use of 3 negros until her death, and then they went to each of three children named. Upon the death of his wife, another daughter got a feather bed and furniture. His will was signed by his mark. Although "Old John" could not read or write it is interesting to note that in the inventory of his personal possessions after his death were seven spelling books used for teaching his children.

- 100 ii. William Uriah [Perdue] Perdieu, born Abt. 1707 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Bef. Mar 1789 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; married Mary Hatchett 1729 in Henrico County, Virginia.

- iii. Thomas Perdieu, born Abt. 1710.
- iv. Richard Perdieu, born Abt. 1712 in Henrico County, Virginia.

202. John Hatchett He married **203. Elizabeth Bass.**

203. Elizabeth Bass

Child of John Hatchett and Elizabeth Bass is:

- 101 i. Mary Hatchett, born Abt. 1710 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Aft. 1789 in Chesterfield County, Virginia ?; married William Uriah [Perdue] Perdieu 1729 in Henrico County, Virginia.

208. Thomas Watts^{448,449,450,451,452}, born Abt. 1690 in Stafford County, Virginia; died 17 Mar 1748/49 in Culpeper County, Virginia⁴⁵³. He married **209. Esther Stone.**

209. Esther Stone^{454,455,456}, died Bef. 25 Jun 1772 in Orange County, Virginia⁴⁵⁷.

Notes for Thomas Watts:

In addition to the 1200 plus acres that Thomas accumulated in his main plantation deeds are found were he rented tracts of land. On September 27, 1738 in Orange County, Virginia Thomas was granted an Indenture of Lease from Abraham Bledsoe for 184 acres on the East Side of Black Walnut Run, along the property lines of Major Smith and Jacob Bledsoe. He was released from this lease on May 28, 1747 for the sum of L50. [Orange Co. Deed Bk. 3, pgs. 16 & 18].

Thomas and wife Esther were released from an indenture of rent on 180 acres more or less from Benjamin Cave for the sum of L55 of current Virginia money in Orange County on October 6, 1747. The original agreement was recorded in Spotsylvania County in 1737. This tract of land also bordered the East Side of Black Walnut Run and was located in the present day Burr Hill area of Eastern Orange County. Both the Bledsoe and Cave tracts were located in the same area of Thomas' own plantation. [Orange Co. Deed Bk. 10, pg. 520]

An Indenture of rent for 150 acres on the North side of the Rapidan (written as Rapid Anne in the deed) River was recorded in Orange County, Virginia between Thomas Watt and John Spotswood on May 23, 1744. John Spotswood heir of Alexander Spotswood at the time was under 21 years of age, he was represented in the sale by Butler Thompson (recorded as Butler Spotswood in the deed text), Elliot Bengier, and Orange Co., Clerk of the Court, Robert Rose. The sale of the land was for 800 and 8 pounds of good sound merchantable Tobacco to be put in hogs heads (barrels) and delivered to the nearest good port on the Rappahannock River in Spotsylvania County. Thomas was also allowed to plant 300 fruit trees with one third being Apple trees. All mineral and mining rights were to be kept by John Spotswood along with right of passage to mining sites. The deed was signed by Thomas and his daughter Jomima Watts and witnessed by Thomas Chew and Robert Green. [Orange Co. Deed Bk. 9, pgs. 123-126]

Thomas recorded his last written will and testament on December 22, 1746 while living in St. Thomas Parish, Orange Co., Virginia. St. Thomas Parish became under the jurisdiction of Culpeper County in January 1749. His sons, John and Benjamin Watts recorded the will for probate in Culpeper County on 15 March 1749 as executors.

Under terms of the will he gave his wife Esther the plantation they were living in known as the Manner along with 100 acres of land adjoining with timber and wood till she died or remarried. Upon her death or second marriage, the youngest son William would receive her part. The oldest son Edward would keep the plantation he was living on which consisted of 200 acres more or less. Son John would also keep the 200-acre plantation that he was living on. Son Benjamin would receive the plantation commonly called the School House with the tract of land bounded by James Barbour and John Watts (brother) up the great branch including the land between Mem Bounds and Bland Ballard's lines at an estimated 200 acres more or less. Son Thomas would receive the plantation known as the John Jones Plantation with estimated tract of 183 acres bounded by Bland Ballard, James Barbour and Roger Dixon's lines. Son Jacob was to receive a estimated tract of 150 acres more or less between the property lines of Bland Ballard and his brother Benjamin Watts. Daughter Sarah was to receive an estimated 150-acre tract bounded by the lines of James Barbour, Joseph Rogers and Dixon. Daughter Esther was to receive a 100-acre tract that was bound between the Manner and her brother John's property.

Thomas then bequeath that the use of his Still and all income from the Still be equally shared by his wife Esther and children Edward, Ann, John, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Thomas, Sarah, Jacob, Esther, Mary, William and Franky (Frances). Robert Sherman, William and George Twyman witnessed the written will.

The appraisal of estate personal property such as livestock, wagons, tools, etc. took two and half pages in Will Book A to record. The appointed appraisers James Barbour, Thomas Scott, and William Rice recorded a value of L341 and 3 shillings on August 3, 1750.

Notes for Esther Stone:

Esther Stone Watts was recorded, as living in St. Thomas Parish, Orange County, Virginia and having written her will on December 13, 1768. She bequeaths all her possessions both personal and 100 acres of land to her son Edward Watts. In the will she listed her Negro man named Jack, feather beds, furniture, 9 head of cattle, dishes, basins, pots, trunks, iron baker, a maze and other household items. Witnesses were John Webb, John Bledsoe and Frankey Hemley. The will was probated with L500 bond posted and recorded by George Taylor, Clerk of the Orange County Court on June 25, 1772. In her husband's will of 1749 upon her death or if she remarried, she was to bequeath her house and land to son William.

Her son Edward sold all of his inherited estate in Orange County, Virginia between August 1774 and November 1775. He and his wife Elizabeth moved to Bedford County, Virginia. [Orange Co. Deed Bk. 16, pgs. 250, 289-290, 307-308, 367-370].

Children of Thomas Watts and Esther Stone are:

- i. Jomima Watts, born Abt. 1714.

Notes for Jomima Watts:

She was listed in her father's deed when he rented 150 acres from the estate of Alexander Spotswood in Orange County, Virginia on May 23, 1744.

- ii. Edward Watts, born Abt. 1715 in Essex County, [Spotsylvania 1721], Virginia; died Abt. 1790 in Bedford County, Virginia; married Elizabeth B. Downs 14 Sep 1737 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia.

Notes for Edward Watts:

Taken from Volume III, "Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia", page 304: "17 May 1752, Edward Watts and Elizabeth of Culpeper to John Magret, 125 acres on Mouth of Hawksbill of Shanando; 200 acres sold by Jacob Stover to Jacob Castle; Castle sold 75 acres to Jacob Coger, 26 June 1740, and 125 acres to Elizabeth Downs, present wife of Edward Whats, 23d September, 1742".

Edward purchased 180 acres of the James Dyer estate for 15L, 5sh, at public auction on June 10, 1745. The sale was conducted and certified by William Russell, Gentlemen, Sheriff for St. Marks Parish, Orange Co., Virginia [Deed Bk. 10, pgs. 333-334].

On August 25, 1774, Edward and Elizabeth sold 200 acres on the branches of the Rapidan River in Orange County to Richard Graves for 130L.

Then on October 27, 1774, they sold 50 acres on the branches of Mine Run to Nicholas Porter for 25L. On April 27, 1775 they sold 74 acres near Little Black Walnut Run for 20L to Thomas Johnson and on November 23, 1775, they sold the rest of their plantation of 500 acres to James Robb for 360L [Orange Co. Deed Bk. 16, pgs. 250, 289-290, 307-308, 367-370].

- iii. Ann Watts, born Abt. 1717.
- iv. John Watts, born Abt. 1718; married Sarah Sally Barnett.
- v. Elizabeth Watts, born Abt. 1720; married Simon Harrington.
- vi. Benjamin Watts, born Abt. 1722 in Essex County, [Spotsylvania 1721], Virginia; died 1790 in Culpeper County, Virginia; married Mary.

Notes for Benjamin Watts:

His will was probated in Culpeper County, Virginia on October, 18, 1790 and inventory of his estate was recorded on December 20, 1790 [Culpeper Co. Will Bk. C, pgs. 394 & 404].

- vii. Thomas Watts, born Abt. 1723.
- viii. Sarah Watts, born Abt. 1725.
- ix. Esther Watts, born Abt. 1728.
- 104 x. Rev. Jacob Watts, born 19 Jul 1730 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia; died 14 Apr 1821 in Orange County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Durrett 1752 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- xi. Mary Watts, born Abt. 1732.
- xii. William Watts, born Abt. 1735.
- xiii. Frances 'Frankey' Watts, born Abt. 1737.

210. Richard Durrett, Sr.^{458,459,460,461}, born 1705 in Essex County, [Spotsylvania 1721], Virginia; died Bef. 18 Oct 1784 in Priddy's Creek, Albemarle Co., Virginia. He was the son of **420. Bartholomew Durrett**. He married **211. Sarah Hampton** 1732 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia⁴⁶².

211. Sarah Hampton^{463,464,465,466}, born Abt. 1714 in Fredericksburg, [Essex], Spotsylvania Co., Virginia; died Bef. 1784. She was the daughter of **422. William Hampton** and **423. Martha Catlett**.

Notes for Richard Durrett, Sr.:

According to the 1739 Orange County, Virginia Tithe list of Constable Elijah Daniel, Richard was living near the mines at Courter and was taxed six tithes.

Richard is shown to have engaged in Patriotic Service during the Revolutionary War, according to the DAR Patriot Index, pg. 903. Date of death shown as being 18 Oct 1784 and wife as Sarah Hampton.

Richard Durrett of Fredricksville Parish written will was presented and proven before the Albemarle County, Virginia Court session of October 18, 1784. He bequeaths that son Richard is to received all his wearing clothes. He also states that Son Richard is to be excluded from any claims on the estate after his death, as Richard, Jr. had already received land and money prior to the writing of the will. Daughter Sarah Flynt, deceased, had already received a track of land and that her son Richard Flynt was to be excluded from claims on the estate. Daughter Ann Sanford was to have a sorrel horse, saddle, harness, looking glass and L10 current money. Daughters Frances Wills to receive L10; Agatha Flynt two slaves and a sermon book, Mary Smith the slave girl Jude, Susanna Burris L10, and Mildred Williams a prayer book. Grandson Elijah Watts, son of daughter Elizabeth, to receive all blacksmith tools. Grandson Austin Smith to have the slave Will, a mare with saddle, cow and calf, ewe and lamb, a trundle bed, and L5 for schooling. Grandson Rubin Sanford was to receive livestock and crops and his sister Nancy to have L5. Son Richard Durrett, Jr., and son in law Robert Sanford were named executors. Richard Sanford, Joseph Snell, John Snell, Jr., and John Snell, Sr., witness the will. [WB2, pgs. 423-424]

William Sims, Charles Douglass and Henry Shelton completed the inventory and appraisement of the estate for L265, 2s, 5p and presented it to the January 1785 Albemarle County Court session. [WB2, pg. 425]

Children of Richard Durrett and Sarah Hampton are:

- 105 i. Elizabeth Durrett, born 1734 in Hanover County, Virginia; died 11 Jan 1819 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Rev. Jacob Watts 1752 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- ii. Agatha Durrett
- iii. Mildred Durrett
- iv. Mary 'Molly' Durrett
- v. Sarah Durrett
- vi. Ann Durrett
- vii. Col. Richard Durrett, Jr., born 09 Jun 1746 in Albemarle County, Virginia; died 01 Nov 1820 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Davis; born 30 Nov 1753; died 07 May 1815 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

More About Col. Richard Durrett, Jr.:

Burial: Wakefield Cemetery, Earlysville, Albemarle Co., VA

- viii. Frances Durrett
- ix. Susanna Durrett

212. Samuel Dalton^{467,468,469}, born 24 Mar 1718/19 in Virginia; died 29 Dec 1805 in Stokes County, North Carolina. He was the son of **424. William Dalton** and **425. Margaret Brockenbough**. He married **213. Nancy Ann Dandridge Redd**.

213. Nancy Ann Dandridge Redd^{470,471}, born Abt. 1720 in Williamsburg, James City Co., Virginia; died 1800 in Mayo, Rockingham County, North Carolina. She was the daughter of **426. George Redd** and **427. Nancy Ann Dandridge**.

Notes for Samuel Dalton:

He died December 29, 1805 in home of grandson, Matthew Redd Moore, Jr., of Stokes County, North Carolina.

More About Samuel Dalton:

Burial: Mayo, Rockingham County, North Carolina

More About Nancy Ann Dandridge Redd:

Burial: Mayo, Rockingham County, North Carolina

Children of Samuel Dalton and Nancy Redd are:

- 106 i. William Dalton, born 1737 in Hanover County, Virginia; died Abt. 1819 in Huntsville, Smith Co., Tennessee; married Rachel Sarah Harris 05 Nov 1760 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- ii. Samuel Dalton, Jr., born Abt. 1739.
- iii. David Dalton, born Abt. 1740.

- iv. Letitia 'Letty' Dalton, born 15 May 1742.
- v. Mary 'Molly' Dalton, born Abt. 1748.
- vi. Ann Nancy Dalton, born Abt. 1750.
- vii. Rachel Dalton, born Abt. 1753.
- viii. Sarah Matilda 'Sallie' Dalton, born 12 Mar 1754.
- ix. Virginia 'Jenny' Dalton, born Abt. 1755.

214. Maj. Robert Harris, Sr.^{472,473,474,475}, born Abt. 1698 in St. Peters Parish, New Kent Co., Virginia; died 08 Aug 1765 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He was the son of **428. Maj. William Harris** and **429. Temperance Overton**. He married **215. Morning Gleason Glenn** 30 Jan 1719/20 in New Kent County, Virginia.

215. Morning Gleason Glenn⁴⁷⁶, born Abt. 1703 in New Kent County, Virginia; died 08 May 1775 in Albemarle County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **430. James Glenn** and **431. Morning [Wynn] Winn**.

Notes for Maj. Robert Harris, Sr.:

Hanover County, one of the Tidewater counties of Virginia, was formed from New Kent County in 1720. Hanover would become the parent of Louisa County, which was partitioned from Hanover in 1742, and much of present-day Albemarle County, which was formed in 1744 from Louisa and Goochland Counties.

Robert's written will of June 18, 1765 was presented and proven before the Albemarle County, Virginia Court session held on August 8, 1765. His wife Morning was to have all the lands and plantation they now live on for the rest of her natural life. She was to have the use of the slaves Harry, Peter, Dick and Aaron along with the female slaves Patt and Nancy. The son William would receive the land they now live, upon the death of his Mother. Son Robert would receive the slave Harry, son Tyre the slave Peter, and William the other four slaves after their Mother's death. Son Christopher was to receive the 40 acres of woodland on a spur of the Blue Ridge called the "Bear Cornfield." Daughters listed Sarah Rodes, Morning Jouett, Lucy Sheldton, Rachel Dalton, and Elizabeth Crawford. Son in laws John Rodes and William Shelton were named executors. Daniel Maupin, William Maupin and Connerly Mullins witnessed the will. [Albemarle WB 2, pgs 185-186]

Children of Robert Harris and Morning Glenn are:

- i. James Harris, born Abt. 1722.
- ii. Anna Harris, born 31 Mar 1724.
- iii. Christopher Harris, born 17 Feb 1724/25.
- iv. Tyree Harris, born 08 Apr 1728.
- v. Morning Harris, born 10 Feb 1729/30; married John Jouett, Sr..
- vi. Lucy Harris, born 12 Apr 1734; married William Sheldon.
- vii. Sarah Harris, born 24 May 1736; married John Rodes.
- viii. Robert Harris, Jr., born 08 Mar 1740/41.
- 107 ix. Rachel Sarah Harris, born 24 Jun 1742 in Louisa County, Virginia; died 13 Sep 1823 in Huntsville, Smith Co., Tennessee; married William Dalton 05 Nov 1760 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- x. Elizabeth Harris, born 24 Jun 1744; married William Crawford.
- xi. Frances Nancy Harris, born 27 Jan 1745/46.
- xii. William Harris, born 15 Nov 1752.

220. John Pace, Sr.^{477,478,479}, born 1668 in Southwarke, Surry County, Virginia; died 25 Mar 1727 in Bertie [now Northampton] Co., North Carolina. He was the son of **440. Richard Pace, Sr.** and **441. Mary Knowles Baker**. He married **221. Elizabeth Newsome** Jun 1689 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

221. Elizabeth Newsome⁴⁸⁰, born 1673 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia; died 30 Dec 1717 in Middlesex County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **442. William [Newsom] Newsome, Jr.** and **443. Anne Sheppard**.

More About John Pace, Sr.:

Will Probated: Aug 1727, Bertie County, North Carolina

More About Elizabeth Newsome:

Burial: 03 Jan 1717/18, Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia

Children of John Pace and Elizabeth Newsome are:

- i. John Pace, Jr., born Abt. 1690 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 25 Nov 1734 in Middlesex County,

Virginia⁴⁸¹; married Elizabeth Montague 24 Oct 1717 in Middlesex County, Virginia; born Abt. 1699 in Essex County, Virginia.

- ii. Frances Pace, born Abt. 1692 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- iii. Sarah Pace, born 24 Apr 1694 in Lagrange Creek, Middlesex Co., Virginia; married William Davis 16 Jun 1718 in Middlesex County, Virginia; born Abt. 1690 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- iv. Joseph Pace, Sr.⁴⁸², born 1698 in Lagrange Creek, Middlesex Co., Virginia; died 18 Apr 1765 in Little Byrd Creek, Goochland County, Virginia; married Ann Basford 18 Apr 1721 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴⁸³; born 1703 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- v. Margaret Pace, born Bef. 15 Mar 1700/01 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married William Johnson 22 Sep 1721 in Middlesex County, Virginia⁴⁸⁴; born Abt. 1700 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 10 Mar 1744/45 in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Virginia.

More About Margaret Pace:

Christening: 15 Mar 1700/01, Christ Church Parish, Middlesex Co., Virginia⁴⁸⁵

- vi. Benjamin Pace, born Abt. 1703 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died Apr 1781 in King & Queen County, Virginia; married Mary Frances Williamson 1728 in Middlesex County, Virginia; born Abt. 1704 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- vii. Ann Pace, born Abt. 1705 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- viii. Jane Pace, born 22 Sep 1706 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married George Blackley; born Bef. 14 Dec 1707 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

More About George Blackley:

Christening: 14 Dec 1707, Christ Church Parish, Middlesex Co., Virginia

- ix. Newsome Pace, born 06 Feb 1707/08 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 06 Oct 1733.
- x. George Pace, born 09 Jan 1709/10 in Prince George County, Virginia; died 1769 in Northampton County, North Carolina; married Patience Howell 1730 in Halifax County, North Carolina.
- 110 xi. William Pace, born 25 Mar 1711 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married Hannah Booten 26 Dec 1733 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

Generation No. 9

336. Thomas Tugwell, Sr.^{486,487}, born Abt. 1630 in Somersetshire, England; died Dec 1684 in Middlesex County, Virginia. He married **337. Mary Tarrant** Bef. 1659 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

337. Mary Tarrant⁴⁸⁸.

More About Thomas Tugwell, Sr.:

Immigration: 06 May 1654, At York County, Virginia (present day Williamsburg and Yorktown areas)

Children of Thomas Tugwell and Mary Tarrant are:

- i. Alice Tugwell, born Abt. 1659 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died Nov 1660 in Middlesex County, Virginia (at young age).

More About Alice Tugwell:

Burial: 22 Nov 1660, Middlesex County, Virginia

- ii. Mary Tugwell, born Oct 1661 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married John Bourke.
- iii. Thomas Tugwell, Jr., born 16 Jun 1664 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- 168 iv. Ann Tugwell, born 15 Mar 1665/66 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married Nicholas Rice.
- v. Henry Tugwell, Sr., born 07 Oct 1670 in Middlesex County, Virginia; died 03 Jan 1742/43 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married (1) Mary Baskett 26 Aug 1692 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married (2) Elizabeth Baldwin 31 Oct 1710.

338. John Baskett He married **339. Elizabeth ?**.

339. Elizabeth ?

Child of John Baskett and Elizabeth ? is:

- 169 i. Mary Baskett, married Henry Tugwell, Sr. 26 Aug 1692 in Middlesex County, Virginia.

352. Daniel De La Chaumette^{489,490}, born 1619 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1679 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France. He was the son of **704. Jean De La Chaumette II** and **705. Suzanne Reynaud**. He married **353. Marie Au Couturier** 30 Apr 1653 in La Saderie, France.

353. Marie Au Couturier, born Abt. 1630 in La Saderie, France. She was the daughter of **706. Au Couturier**.

Children of Daniel De La Chaumette and Marie Couturier are:

- i. Francois De La Chaumette, born 05 Jun 1654 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died 05 Jun 1654 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France [Infancy].
- ii. Suzanne De La Chaumette, born 14 Jul 1655 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- iii. Pierre De La Chaumette, born 11 Sep 1656 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died 11 Sep 1656 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France [Infancy].
- iv. Isaac De La Chaumette, born 20 Dec 1658 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- 176 v. Jean De La Chaumette IV, born Abt. 1660 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Abt. 1729 in Stafford County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Bourgeois? Bouet 29 Sep 1695 in London, England.
- vi. Francoise De La Chaumette, born 04 Apr 1662 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- vii. Pierre De La Chaumette, born 05 Apr 1664 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Anne Palasy in England or ? Holland.
- viii. Daniel De La Chaumette, born 29 May 1666 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died 29 May 1666 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France (Infant).
- ix. Antoine Daniel De La Chaumette, born 24 Sep 1668 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died in Martinique, British West Indies (Buried there); married Marie Hardouin 1689 in London, England; born Abt. 1670 in France.
- x. Marie Madeleine De La Chaumette, born 1673 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Abt. 1735 in Prince William County, Virginia; married (1) Edward Hogue 1697; born 1668; died 1708 in Saintonge, France; married (2) Mark Hardouin 1710 in England; born 1660; died Abt. May 1735 in Prince William County, Virginia.

356. John Bailey, [I]⁴⁹¹, born Abt. 1664 in Westmoreland County, Virginia; died Abt. 1730 in Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Virginia. He was the son of **712. Stephen Bailey, [II]** and **713. Ann Jeffers**. He married **357. Elizabeth Walker**.

357. Elizabeth Walker

Children of John Bailey and Elizabeth Walker are:

- 178 i. John Bailey, [II], born Abt. 1685 in Yeocomico, Westmoreland County, Virginia; died Bef. 1759 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia; married Elizabeth Carr 1709 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.
- ii. Stephen Bailey, born 1687 in Westmoreland County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Harrison.
- iii. James Bailey, born 1690 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.
- iv. Elizabeth Bailey, born Abt. 1688 in Yeocomico, Westmoreland County, Virginia; married Edward Young.

358. William Carr⁴⁹², died 13 Jan 1700/01 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He married **359. Sarah Eskridge**.

359. Sarah Eskridge⁴⁹², died 29 Mar 1726 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

Notes for William Carr:

Will probated January 13, 1702, Westmoreland County, Virginia

Notes for Sarah Eskridge:

Will probated March 29, 1726, Westmoreland County, Virginia

Children of William Carr and Sarah Eskridge are:

- 179 i. Elizabeth Carr, born Abt. 1690 in Westmoreland County, Virginia; married John Bailey, [II] 1709 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.
- ii. Anne Carr

360. Thomas James⁴⁹³, born Abt. 1660 in Westmoreland County, Virginia; died 1728 in Stafford County, Virginia. He was the son of **720. John James** and **721. Elizabeth ?**. He married **361. Mary Willis** Abt. 1688.

361. Mary Willis, born Abt. 1671 in Old Rappahannoc County, Virginia; died 1727 in Stafford County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **722. John Willis, Sr.** and **723. Matilda**.

Notes for Thomas James:

Thomas James is referred to as Son-in-law in the will of John Willis, Sr., that was probated July 6, 1715 in Richmond Co., Virginia. Abstracts from Stafford County, Va., Deed Book, 1722-1728, page 265: "By deed of Gift dated 9 June 1726 Thomas James of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, deeded 300 acres of land in Stafford which he describes as "my now dwelling plantation" to his son George James of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County. Thomas James also has sons John and Joseph James.

Thomas James is found in the Stafford Co., VA Will Index Book "A". According to the Stafford County Clerks Office Will Book "A" has been lost and only the Index Book is available for research. The index book lists the will as probated 1728, page 309 and inventory presented 1730, page 330.

Children of Thomas James and Mary Willis are:

- 180 i. George James, born Abt. 1690 in Stafford County, Virginia; died 06 Mar 1753 in Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania Co., Virginia; married Mary Wheeler Abt. 1714 in Stafford County, Virginia.
- ii. John James
- iii. Joseph James

362. John Wheeler He married **363. Diana ?**.

363. Diana ?

Child of John Wheeler and Diana ? is:

- 181 i. Mary Wheeler, born Abt. 1695; married George James Abt. 1714 in Stafford County, Virginia.

384. Richard [Haile] Hale, Sr., born Abt. 1620 in England; died Aft. Oct 1684 in Virginia.

Notes for Richard [Haile] Hale, Sr.:

This Richard Hale may be the person who emigrated from Kent, England to Charles City County, Virginia in 1638 under the bond of John Clarkson. According to "Emigrants to Virginia", by R. J. Warner a Richard Haile came from Kent, England to "Rappahannock County" after landing in Charles City County in 1638. Warner refers to this Richard Haile, born c. 1620, as being a "Captain of a Hundred" (a "Hundred" being an area of territory (Shire) in Colonial Virginia). Land owned by a Captain Richard Haile is mentioned in the land patent of Richard Dixon in Warwick County on page 461 Virginia Patent Book No. 5. Old Rappahannock County no longer exists in Virginia. It was formed into Essex and Richmond Counties in 1692. A Richard Haile witnessed the Last Will & Testament of John Cox in Rappahannock County on November 9, 1669. This will was recorded on February 10, 1695. Capt. Richard Haile patented 720 acres between the Rappahannock and Metapong Rivers for the import of 6 persons on October 26, 1684. (Essex Co., VA Wills & Deeds, pages 130-131.)

Child of Richard [Haile] Hale, Sr. is:

- 192 i. Richard [Haile] Hale, Jr., born Abt. 1650 in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia; died Abt. 1708 in Charles City [Shire] County, Virginia; married Mary Bullock.

420. Bartholomew Durrett^{494,495}.

Notes for Bartholomew Durrett:

Early in the 18th century three brothers, John, Richard and Bartholomew Durrett left England and settled in Spotsylvania County, Virginia. They purchased land and permanently settled. (Reynolds Family History, p. 129, DAR Library.) Essex County, Virginia was formed from the old Rappahannoc County, that no longer exists. Spotsylvania was formed from Essex, King & Queen, and King William in 1721. The area of jurisdiction covered all territory south of the Rappahannock River, north of the Anna River and West to the Ohio River.

According to the Woods-McAfee Memorial, the Durette family descends from Louis Duret, the physician of Henry III. After the massacre of St. Bartholomew the Huguenot Durets fled to England. In 1644, Christopher Duret was prominently connected with the Baptists in London, and his name appears subscribed to articles of Faith put forth that year. Gradually, the name was spelled as it was pronounced and written Durrett.

The Durrettts are of French origin. The name was originally spelled "duRette," pronounced "du Ray." Later spelled, Duret. It had numerous distinguished members in France in the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries. One of

these members was Louis Durrett, an eminent French physician, Professor of Medicine in the Royal College of France and physician to Henry III, (1527-1586). He was the author of several learned books and especially of a commentary in Greek, Latin and French upon the works of Hippocrates, first published in Paris in 1588.

Child of Bartholomew Durrett is:

- 210 i. Richard Durrett, Sr., born 1705 in Essex County, [Spotsylvania 1721], Virginia; died Bef. 18 Oct 1784 in Priddy's Creek, Albemarle Co., Virginia; married Sarah Hampton 1732 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia.

422. William Hampton^{496,497,498}, born Abt. 1685 in Gloucester County, Virginia; died 1750 in Stafford County, Virginia. He was the son of **844. John Hampton** and **845. Mary Mann**. He married **423. Martha Catlett** Abt. 1710 in Gloucester County, Virginia.

423. Martha Catlett^{499,500}, born Abt. 1690 in Hanover County, Virginia; died Abt. 1761 in Caroline County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **846. Thomas Catlett** and **847. Martha Thornton**.

Notes for William Hampton:

A William Hampton was listed with 348 acres in Kingston Parrish of the 1704 Gloucester Co., VA Rent Roll.

Children of William Hampton and Martha Catlett are:

- i. Edward Hampton, born Abt. 1711.
ii. George Hampton, born 1713.
211 iii. Sarah Hampton, born Abt. 1714 in Fredericksburg, [Essex], Spotsylvania Co., Virginia; died Bef. 1784; married Richard Durrett, Sr. 1732 in Spotsylvania County, Virginia.
iv. Susanna Hampton, born 1716.
v. Francis Hampton, born 1719.
vi. Thomas Hampton, born Abt. 1722.
vii. John Hampton, born 1725.
viii. William Hampton, Jr., born 1729.

424. William Dalton^{501,502,503}. He married **425. Margaret Brockenbough**.

425. Margaret Brockenbough⁵⁰⁴.

Child of William Dalton and Margaret Brockenbough is:

- 212 i. Samuel Dalton, born 24 Mar 1718/19 in Virginia; died 29 Dec 1805 in Stokes County, North Carolina; married Nancy Ann Dandridge Redd.

426. George Redd⁵⁰⁵. He married **427. Nancy Ann Dandridge**.

427. Nancy Ann Dandridge⁵⁰⁵.

Child of George Redd and Nancy Dandridge is:

- 213 i. Nancy Ann Dandridge Redd, born Abt. 1720 in Williamsburg, James City Co., Virginia; died 1800 in Mayo, Rockingham County, North Carolina; married Samuel Dalton.

428. Maj. William Harris^{506,507,508}, born 1675 in New Kent County, Virginia; died 1730 in Hanover County, Virginia. He was the son of **856. Robert Harris** and **857. Mary Claiborne**. He married **429. Temperance Overton** Abt. 1695 in New Kent County, Virginia.

429. Temperance Overton^{509,510}, born 02 Mar 1678/79 in The Forks, New Kent Co., Virginia; died 19 Feb 1709/10 in Cedar Hill, New Kent Co., Virginia. She was the daughter of **858. William Overton** and **859. Elizabeth Waters**.

Notes for Temperance Overton:

The burial site and tombstone of Temperance Harris is now located on property of Kings Dominion off Rt. 688 in Hanover County, Virginia.

Children of William Harris and Temperance Overton are:

- i. Elizabeth Harris, born Abt. 1696.
ii. Overton Harris, born Abt. 1697.

- 214 iii. Maj. Robert Harris, Sr., born Abt. 1698 in St. Peters Parish, New Kent Co., Virginia; died 08 Aug 1765 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Morning Gleason Glenn 30 Jan 1719/20 in New Kent County, Virginia.
- iv. Christopher Harris, born Abt. 1700.
- v. George Harris, born Abt. 1701.
- vi. Benjamin Harris, born Abt. 1703.
- vii. Thomas Harris, born Abt. 1705.
- viii. James Harris, born Abt. 1708.

430. James Glenn⁵¹¹. He married **431. Morning [Wynn] Winn**.

431. Morning [Wynn] Winn

Child of James Glenn and Morning Winn is:

- 215 i. Morning Gleason Glenn, born Abt. 1703 in New Kent County, Virginia; died 08 May 1775 in Albemarle County, Virginia; married Maj. Robert Harris, Sr. 30 Jan 1719/20 in New Kent County, Virginia.

440. Richard Pace, Sr.^{512,513,514}, born Abt. 1638 in Charles City Shire, Virginia; died 19 Nov 1677 in Charles City County, Virginia. He was the son of **880. George Pace, Sr.** and **881. Sarah Maycock**. He married **441. Mary Knowles Baker** 13 Mar 1660/61 in Merchants Hope Church, Charles City Co., Virginia.

441. Mary Knowles Baker^{515,516}, born 09 Apr 1641 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Aft. 1718 in Prince George County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **882. Richard Baker** and **883. Ann ?**.

Notes for Richard Pace, Sr.:

A deed dated October 12, 1659 in Charles City County records which states "Richard Pace, son and heire as the first issue of my mother, Mrs Sarah Maycock Pace, wife unto my aforesaid father, both deced", confirms a sale of 800 or 900 acres "lying near unto Pierce's hundred als Flowerdieu Hundred" to Mr. Thomas Drew as per bill of his father.

In 1677 Richard Pace was paid 200 lbs. of tobacco for wolve's heads. He died in that year, for in 1677 his wife Mary Pace was granted administration of the his estate. [Charles City Order Bk].

Children of Richard Pace and Mary Baker are:

- i. Sarah Pace, born 1662 in Charles City County, Virginia⁵¹⁷
- ii. Elizabeth Pace, born 1664 in Charles City County, Virginia⁵¹⁸; died 23 May 1720; married (1) Thomas Ravencroft; born Abt. 1660; died 1695; married (2) John Hamlin, Sr. 1701.
- iii. Richard Pace, Jr., born 1665 in Charles City County, Virginia; died 13 Mar 1735/36 in Bertie County, North Carolina⁵¹⁹; married Rebecca Poythress; died Aft. 1738 in Northampton County, North Carolina.

Notes for Richard Pace, Jr.:

Relocated across the southern border of Surry County, Virginia to Bertie County, North Carolina around 1725.

His will was written March 12, 1736 and probated 1738 in Bertie Co., North Carolina. In his will he lists sons William, Thomas, and Richard along with daughters Ann Stewart, Amy Green, Frances Green, Tabitha Moore, Mary Johnson, Sarah House, and Rebecca Bradford.

- iv. James Pace, born 1666 in Charles City County, Virginia⁵²⁰; died 1727 in Bertie County, North Carolina; married Elizabeth Lowe 1687 in Surry County, Virginia; born 1673 in Charles City County, Virginia; died 18 Apr 1698 in Bertie County, North Carolina.
- 220 v. John Pace, Sr., born 1668 in Southwarke, Surry County, Virginia; died 25 Mar 1727 in Bertie [now Northampton] Co., North Carolina; married (1) Elizabeth Newsome Jun 1689 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married (2) Mary Murry 10 Feb 1717/18 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- vi. Thomas Pace, born 1671 in Charles City County, Virginia; died in King George County, Virginia; married (1) Jane Harvey; married (2) Jane White; married (3) Alexia Elexia Fleming; married (4) Mary Lilley.
- vii. Ann Pace, born 1673 in Charles City County, Virginia.
- viii. George Pace, born 1675 in Charles City County, Virginia; died 1705 in Prince George County, Virginia.

442. William [Newsom] Newsome, Jr.^{521,522}, born in Lawne's Creek Parrish, Surry Co., Virginia; died 05 Sep 1691 in Surry County, Virginia. He was the son of **884. William Newsome, Sr.** and **885. Gertrude ?**. He married **443. Anne Sheppard** 1669 in Surry County, Virginia.

443. Anne Sheppard^{523,524}, born Abt. 1640 in Surry County, Virginia; died 20 Mar 1710/11 in Surry County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **886. Robert Sheppard, Sr.** and **887. Elizabeth Spencer**.

Children of William Newsome and Anne Sheppard are:

- i. William Newsome III, born 1671 in Surry County, Virginia; died 19 Nov 1751 in Surry County, Virginia⁵²⁵; married Phyllis.
- 221 ii. Elizabeth Newsome, born 1673 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia; died 30 Dec 1717 in Middlesex County, Virginia; married John Pace, Sr. Jun 1689 in Middlesex County, Virginia.
- iii. Robert Newsome, born 1675 in Surry County, Virginia; died 16 Feb 1749/50 in Southampton County, Virginia⁵²⁶; married Elizabeth.
- iv. Thomas Newsome, born 1680 in Surry County, Virginia⁵²⁷; died Bef. 27 Jan 1745/46 in Warrosquoake [Isle of Wight] County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Crawford 1705 in Surry County, Virginia; born 1685 in Virginia; died Bef. Aug 1755 in Southampton County, Virginia.
- v. John Newsome, born 1683 in Surry County, Virginia; died 15 Jul 1724 in Southwarke, Surry Co., Virginia⁵²⁸; married Sarah Crawford.
- vi. Anne Newsome, born 1689 in Surry County, Virginia⁵²⁹; died Abt. 1750 in Surry County, Virginia.

Generation No. 10

704. Jean De La Chaumette II⁵³⁰, born Abt. 1578 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1653 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France. He was the son of **1408. Jean De La Chaumette I** and **1409. Thevena De La Clarveillon**. He married **705. Suzanne Reynaud** Abt. 1612 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

705. Suzanne Reynaud, born Bef. 1582 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died 19 Apr 1664 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France. She was the daughter of **1410. Daniel Reynaud** and **1411. Anne ?**.

More About Jean De La Chaumette II:

Occupation: Barrister and Notary

Children of Jean De La Chaumette and Suzanne Reynaud are:

- 352 i. Daniel De La Chaumette, born 1619 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1679 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Marie Au Couturier 30 Apr 1653 in La Saderie, France.
- ii. Martha De La Chaumette, born 06 Oct 1613 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Josue Pallier.
- iii. Jean De La Chaumette III, born Abt. 1615 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- iv. Theodore De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1616 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

More About Theodore De La Chaumette:

Occupation: Church Pastor at Martiniques

Resided: 1685, Holland

- v. Claude De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1618 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Not Legible 30 Apr 1653 in La Suderie, France.
- vi. Josias De La Chaumette, born 14 Jun 1620 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Françoise DesVergnes Abt. 1654 in La Suderie, France.
- vii. Pierre De La Chaumette, born 11 Aug 1621 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Françoise Barbe 30 Apr 1653 in La Suderie, France.
- viii. Louis De La Chaumette, born 22 Nov 1622 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- ix. Suzanne De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1623 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Pierre Au Couturier Abt. 1655 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; born Abt. 1628 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

706. Au Couturier, born Abt. 1600 in France; died in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

Children of Au Couturier are:

- 353 i. Marie Au Couturier, born Abt. 1630 in La Saderie, France; married Daniel De La Chaumette 30 Apr 1653 in La Saderie, France.
- ii. Pierre Au Couturier, born Abt. 1628 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Suzanne De La Chaumette Abt. 1655 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; born Abt. 1623 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

712. Stephen Bailey, [II]^{531,532,533}, born Abt. 1640 in Gloucestershire, England; died Abt. 1697 in Kinsale, Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was the son of **1424. Stephen Bayley**. He married **713. Ann Jeffers** 21 May 1660 in Northumberland County, Virginia.

713. Ann Jeffers

Children of Stephen Bailey and Ann Jeffers are:

- i. Stephen Bailey, [III], born Abt. 1660.
- 356 ii. John Bailey, [I], born Abt. 1664 in Westmoreland County, Virginia; died Abt. 1730 in Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Virginia; married Elizabeth Walker.
- iii. Ann Bailey, born Abt. 1666.
- iv. Mary Bailey, born Abt. 1668.

720. John James, born Abt. 1623 in Caernarvon, Wales; died Bef. 1690 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Virginia. He married **721. Elizabeth ?**.

721. Elizabeth ?

Child of John James and Elizabeth ? is:

- 360 i. Thomas James, born Abt. 1660 in Westmoreland County, Virginia; died 1728 in Stafford County, Virginia; married Mary Willis Abt. 1688.

722. John Willis, Sr., died Jun 1715 in Richmond County, Virginia. He married **723. Matilda**.

723. Matilda

Notes for John Willis, Sr.:

Virginia Will Records, Abstracts from Records of Richmond County, Va, p. 304: Willis, John, Sr.; 2 June 1715 - 6 July 1715: "Son-in-law Thomas James and Mary James his now wife; son Charles Willis; legacy to Mary Cussins; son Charles and Matilda his now wife and their son John, my late wife Matilda Willis. Executors: John Willis, son and Isaac Arnold.

Child of John Willis and Matilda is:

- 361 i. Mary Willis, born Abt. 1671 in Old Rappahannoc County, Virginia; died 1727 in Stafford County, Virginia; married Thomas James Abt. 1688.

844. John Hampton^{534,535,536}. He married **845. Mary Mann**.

845. Mary Mann⁵³⁷.

Child of John Hampton and Mary Mann is:

- 422 i. William Hampton, born Abt. 1685 in Gloucester County, Virginia; died 1750 in Stafford County, Virginia; married Martha Catlett Abt. 1710 in Gloucester County, Virginia.

846. Thomas Catlett⁵³⁸. He married **847. Martha Thornton**.

847. Martha Thornton

Child of Thomas Catlett and Martha Thornton is:

- 423 i. Martha Catlett, born Abt. 1690 in Hanover County, Virginia; died Abt. 1761 in Caroline County, Virginia; married William Hampton Abt. 1710 in Gloucester County, Virginia.

856. Robert Harris⁵³⁹. He married **857. Mary Claiborne**.

857. Mary Claiborne⁵⁴⁰.

Child of Robert Harris and Mary Claiborne is:

- 428 i. Maj. William Harris, born 1675 in New Kent County, Virginia; died 1730 in Hanover County, Virginia; married Temperance Overton Abt. 1695 in New Kent County, Virginia.

858. William Overton^{541,542}. He married **859. Elizabeth Waters**.

859. Elizabeth Waters

Child of William Overton and Elizabeth Waters is:

- 429 i. Temperance Overton, born 02 Mar 1678/79 in The Forks, New Kent Co., Virginia; died 19 Feb 1709/10 in Cedar Hill, New Kent Co., Virginia; married Maj. William Harris Abt. 1695 in New Kent County, Virginia.

880. George Pace, Sr.^{543,544,545,546}, born 1609 in Wapping, Middlesex, England; died 04 Jun 1655 in Charles City County, Virginia. He was the son of **1760. Richard Pace** and **1761. Isabella Smyth**. He married **881. Sarah Maycock** 1637 in James City Shire, Virginia.

881. Sarah Maycock⁵⁴⁷, born Nov 1621 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia⁵⁴⁷; died 1657 in Charles City County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **1762. Samuel Maycock** and **1763. Sarah ?**.

Notes for George Pace, Sr.:

August 1, 1650 George Pace filed a land patent for 1700 acres in Charles City County for the transportation of 34 persons. The tract is listed as "lying on S. side of James River, commonly called "Maycock's", begining at mouth of a little swamp by the river where Pierce, his hundred, takes ending, running w. to a swamp which leads to Powell's Creek and along the creek to the river." December 6, 1652 he filed another land patent for 507 acres on South side of James River and East side of Powell's Creek in Charles City County.

Children of George Pace and Sarah Maycock are:

- i. George Pace, Jr.
ii. Stephen Pace
iii. William Pace
440 iv. Richard Pace, Sr., born Abt. 1638 in Charles City Shire, Virginia; died 19 Nov 1677 in Charles City County, Virginia; married Mary Knowles Baker 13 Mar 1660/61 in Merchants Hope Church, Charles City Co., Virginia.
v. Elizabeth Pace, born Abt. 1642 in Charles City County, Virginia; married (1) George Hamlin; married (2) Caesar Walpole; married (3) James Wallace.
vi. Thomas Pace, born Abt. 1644 in Charles City County, Virginia.

882. Richard Baker He married **883. Ann ?**.

883. Ann ?

Child of Richard Baker and Ann ? is:

- 441 i. Mary Knowles Baker, born 09 Apr 1641 in Henrico County, Virginia; died Aft. 1718 in Prince George County, Virginia; married (1) Richard Pace, Sr. 13 Mar 1660/61 in Merchants Hope Church, Charles City Co., Virginia; married (2) William Briscoe Bef. 02 Sep 1680 in Surry County, Virginia; married (3) Nicholas Whitmore 1692 in Surry County, Virginia.

884. William Newsome, Sr.⁵⁴⁸, born Abt. 1600 in England; died Aft. 01 Nov 1657 in Surry County, Virginia. He married **885. Gertrude ?**.

885. Gertrude ?

Child of William Newsome and Gertrude ? is:

- 442 i. William [Newsom] Newsome, Jr., born in Lawne's Creek Parrish, Surry Co., Virginia; died 05 Sep 1691 in Surry County, Virginia; married Anne Sheppard 1669 in Surry County, Virginia.

886. Robert Sheppard, Sr.⁵⁴⁹, born Abt. 1604 in England; died Bef. 05 Jul 1654 in Surry County, Virginia⁵⁵⁰. He married **887. Elizabeth Spencer**.

887. Elizabeth Spencer⁵⁵¹, born Abt. 1618 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia. She was the daughter of **1774. William Spencer**.

Children of Robert Sheppard and Elizabeth Spencer are:

- 443 i. Anne Sheppard, born Abt. 1640 in Surry County, Virginia; died 20 Mar 1710/11 in Surry County, Virginia; married (1) Thomas Hart, Sr. Abt. 1659 in Surry County, Virginia; married (2) William [Newsom] Newsome, Jr. 1669 in Surry County, Virginia; married (3) George Foster Aft. 11 Apr 1693 in

- Surry County, Virginia.
- ii. Robert Sheppard, Jr.
- iii. John Sheppard
- iv. William Sheppard

Generation No. 11

1408. Jean De La Chaumette I⁵⁵², born Abt. 1550 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1621 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France. He was the son of **2816. Estienne De La Chaumette** and **2817. Catherine Bourthouneyron**. He married **1409. Thevena De La Clarveillon** 01 Aug 1569 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

1409. Thevena De La Clarveillon, born Abt. 1552; died Abt. 1598. She was the daughter of **2818. De La Clarveillon**.

More About Jean De La Chaumette I:

Occupation: Avocat Barrister & Notary - served as Consul of Rochechouart, France

Children of Jean De La Chaumette and Thevena De La Clarveillon are:

- i. Pierre De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1571 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Marie Reynaud; born Abt. 1584 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- ii. Jean De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1575 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1578 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France (Infancy).
- iii. Anna De La Chaumette, born Abt. 1577 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Joseph Fourgeaud 1599 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- 704 iv. Jean De La Chaumette II, born Abt. 1578 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1653 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Suzanne Reynaud Abt. 1612 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

1410. Daniel Reynaud He married **1411. Anne ?** Abt. 1580 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

1411. Anne ?

Children of Daniel Reynaud and Anne ? are:

- 705 i. Suzanne Reynaud, born Bef. 1582 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died 19 Apr 1664 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Jean De La Chaumette II Abt. 1612 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.
- ii. Marie Reynaud, born Abt. 1584 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married (1) Pierre De La Chaumette; born Abt. 1571 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married (2) Pierre De La Chaumette Abt. 1618 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; born 1578 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

1424. Stephen Bayley⁵⁵³, born 17 Jul 1597 in Saint Olave Hart Street, London, England; died in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was the son of **2848. Edmond Bayley**.

Child of Stephen Bayley is:

- 712 i. Stephen Bailey, [III], born Abt. 1640 in Gloucestershire, England; died Abt. 1697 in Kinsale, Westmoreland County, Virginia; married Ann Jeffers 21 May 1660 in Northumberland County, Virginia.

1760. Richard Pace^{554,555}, born 1583 in Stepney Parish, London, England; died 01 Sep 1627 in Pace's Paines, James City Shire, Virginia. He was the son of **3520. John Pace**. He married **1761. Isabella Smyth** 05 Oct 1608 in All Saints Church, Stepney, Middlesex, England.

1761. Isabella Smyth^{556,557}, born 17 Aug 1588 in St Dunstan, Stepney, Middlesex, England; died Abt. 1637 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia.

Notes for Richard Pace:

In the book "Adventures of Purse and Person" he is recorded as being "well educated and member of Landed Gentry who arrived in Jamestown in 1610.

Child of Richard Pace and Isabella Smyth is:

- 880 i. George Pace, Sr., born 1609 in Wapping, Middlesex, England; died 04 Jun 1655 in Charles City County, Virginia; married Sarah Maycock 1637 in James City Shire, Virginia.

1762. Samuel Maycock^{558,559}, born 04 Nov 1594 in Yelvertoft, Northamptonshire, England; died 22 Mar 1621/22 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia. He was the son of **3524. Roger Maycock**. He married **1763. Sarah ?**.

1763. Sarah ?

Notes for Samuel Maycock:

In the book "Adventures of Purse and Person," Samuel Maycock is listed as a member of the Council in the first Virginia General Assembly held at Jamestown in 1619. He died within four months after the birth of his daughter Sarah.

Child of Samuel Maycock and Sarah ? is:

- 881 i. Sarah Maycock, born Nov 1621 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia; died 1657 in Charles City County, Virginia; married George Pace, Sr. 1637 in James City Shire, Virginia.

1774. William Spencer

Child of William Spencer is:

- 887 i. Elizabeth Spencer, born Abt. 1618 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia; married (1) Robert Sheppard, Sr.; married (2) Thomas Warren 23 Sep 1654 in Surry County, Virginia.

Generation No. 12

2816. Estienne De La Chaumette He married **2817. Catherine Bourthouneyron**.

2817. Catherine Bourthouneyron

Child of Estienne De La Chaumette and Catherine Bourthouneyron is:

- 1408 i. Jean De La Chaumette I, born Abt. 1550 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; died Bef. 1621 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France; married Thevena De La Clarveillon 01 Aug 1569 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

2818. De La Clarveillon

Child of De La Clarveillon is:

- 1409 i. Thevena De La Clarveillon, born Abt. 1552; died Abt. 1598; married Jean De La Chaumette I 01 Aug 1569 in Rochechouart, Poitiers, France.

2848. Edmond Bayley⁵⁶⁰, born 1579 in London, England. He was the son of **5696. Edward Bayley**.

Child of Edmond Bayley is:

- 1424 i. Stephen Bayley, born 17 Jul 1597 in Saint Olave Hart Street, London, England; died in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

3520. John Pace

Notes for John Pace:

LDS Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah Ancestral File Number 8L5C-TT

Child of John Pace is:

- 1760 i. Richard Pace, born 1583 in Stepney Parish, London, England; died 01 Sep 1627 in Pace's Paines, James City Shire, Virginia; married Isabella Smyth 05 Oct 1608 in All Saints Church, Stepney, Middlesex, England.

3524. Roger Maycock⁵⁶¹, died in England.

Child of Roger Maycock is:

- 1762 i. Samuel Maycock, born 04 Nov 1594 in Yelvertoft, Northamptonshire, England; died 22 Mar 1621/22 in Jamestown, James City Co., Virginia; married Sarah ?.

Generation No. 13

5696. Edward Bayley⁵⁶², born 1554 in London, England. He was the son of **11392. Edward Bailaie**.

Child of Edward Bayley is:

- 2848 i. Edmond Bayley, born 1579 in London, England.

Generation No. 14

11392. Edward Bailaie⁵⁶², born 12 Oct 1529 in London, England.

Child of Edward Bailaie is:

- 5696 i. Edward Bayley, born 1554 in London, England.

Endnotes

1. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
2. Duncan/Hale family Bible and Death Certificate.
3. *1990 Clarke County, Virginia Certificate of Death #45*.
4. Frederick County, Virginia Certificate of Death #34.
5. Keesling, Michael E., Keesling Family Tree File.FTW, Culpeper, VA, Date of Import: Mar 9, 1999.
6. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
7. *"Duncan Family Bible of Malinda Tuggle Duncan"*, (In possession of the Fred Duncan, Jr., Family, Hamilton, Virginia).
8. *1900 Federal Census for Pearisburg District, Giles County, Virginia*, (Enumerated June 2, 1900 by James R. Stafford), ED 20, Sheet 17B, line 80.
9. *Florida Department of Health, Office of Vital Statistics*, (P.O. Box 210, Jacksonville, Florida 32231-0042).
10. "Family records furnished by Helen Mae Keesling Gillespie of Lexington, VA".
11. Keesling, Mae Shuler Duncan - Winchester, VA, "Duncan and Hale Family Letters and Obituary Collection", Private Collection 1990.
12. Social Security Administration. Social Security Death Index, Master File.
13. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
14. "Family records furnished by Helen Mae Keesling Gillespie of Lexington, VA".
15. "Duncan-Riddick Family Records of Janet Duncan Riddick, Winchester, VA".
16. Keesling, Mae Shuler Duncan - Winchester, VA, "Duncan and Hale Family Letters and Obituary Collection", Private Collection 1990.
17. "Winchester Evening Star Obituary, July 1973".
18. "Winchester Evening Star Obituary, January 1997".
19. Keesling, Michael E., "Ruth Duncan Grim Records", Culpeper, VA.
20. *"Duncan Family Bible of Malinda Tuggle Duncan"*, (In possession of the Fred Duncan, Jr., Family, Hamilton, Virginia).
21. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
22. Wallace, Lee A., *"A Guide to VIRGINIA MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS 1861 - 1865"*, (Rev. 2nd Edition).
23. Duncan, Walter Winfield, ""Duncans of the New River Valley, Virginia"," Private 1974 - Fort Myers, Florida.
24. *1860 Federal Census for Giles County, Virginia*, (Bell Point Post Office taken August 8, 1860 by C. L. Peck), Page 91, line 2.
25. *"Duncan Family Bible of Malinda Tuggle Duncan"*, (In possession of the Fred Duncan, Jr., Family, Hamilton, Virginia).
26. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, *"Giles County, Virginia History - Families"*, (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
27. Vogt and Kethley, *"Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870"*.
28. *1870 Federal Census for Red Sulphur Spring, Monroe County, West Virginia*, (Taken October 17, 1870), Page 39, Line 7.
29. *1880 Census for Beaver Pond, Mercer County, West Virginia*, (National Archives Film T9 1408, page 1A), Dwelling 6, line 32.
30. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, *"Giles County, Virginia History - Families"*, (Walsworth

- Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
31. *1900 Federal Census Red Sulphur Dist., Monroe County, West Virginia*, (Taken June 13, 1900 - Enumeration District 94), Page 12B, Dwelling 203, line 71.
 32. *1900 Federal Census Red Sulphur Dist., Monroe County, West Virginia*, (Taken June 13, 1900 - Enumeration District 94), Sht. 13A, Ln. 7, dwelling 196.
 33. *1900 Federal Census Red Sulphur Dist., Monroe County, West Virginia*, (Taken June 13, 1900 - Enumeration District 94), Sht. 13A, Ln. 6, dwelling 196.
 34. Zetterstrom, Alice Lower, ""Black & Duncan Family Research and Records", "Saratoga Springs, New York.
 35. *1910 Federal Census for Springfield dist., Monroe County, West Virginia*, (Taken 30 April 1910), Dwelling 150, Line 49.
 36. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
 37. "*Duncan & Hale Family Bible of Gertrude Hale Duncan*", (Possession of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, VA).
 38. *1900 Federal Census for Pearisburg District, Giles County, Virginia*, (Enumerated June 2, 1900 by James R. Stafford), ED 20, Sheet 17B, line 72.
 39. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), E.D. 32, page 21, line 29.
 40. *1870 Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 30, 1870 by T. J. Hobbs), Page 234, line 11.
 41. *Hale Family Records of Connie Saladiner, Salem, Virginia*, (Saladino@usit.net - October 2000), "Electronic."
 42. Keesling, Mae Shuler Duncan - Winchester, VA, "Duncan and Hale Family Letters and Obituary Collection", Private Collection 1990.
 43. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
 44. "*Duncan & Hale Family Bible of Gertrude Hale Duncan*", (Possession of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, VA).
 45. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 181.
 46. "*Duncan & Hale Family Bible of Gertrude Hale Duncan*", (Possession of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, VA).
 47. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 184.
 48. Clarence Hare, 1982, "*Giles County History - Birth and Death Dates*".
 49. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), pg. 263.
 50. Virginia Genealogist, Volume 9, ""Writings of Jack Winsor Hansen"."
 51. Donated by George Duncan, Salt Lake City, Utah - 1997, *Rev. Landon Duncan Letters*, (Virginia Tech. Library, Blacksburg, Virginia).
 52. *1850 Federal Census for 20th Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken August 24, 1850), Page 405, line 36.
 53. *1860 Federal Census for Giles County, Virginia*, (Bell Point Post Office taken August 8, 1860 by C. L. Peck), Page 97, line 9.
 54. David E. Johnston - 1906, A History of the Middle New River Settlements and Contiguous Territory, Chap. IV, part 8.
 55. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 97.
 56. Vogt and Kethley, "*Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*".
 57. Virginia Genealogist, Volume 9, ""Writings of Jack Winsor Hansen"."
 58. Vogt and Kethley, "*Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*", Page 34.
 59. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
 60. Hansen, Jack Winsor - Chicago, Illinois, ""Duncan-DeCamp Lineages and Records"."
 61. Vogt and Kethley, "*Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*", page 37.
 62. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), page 105.
 63. *Family Group Records of Deborah Robinson, Sacramento, California*.
 64. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
 65. "Giles County, Virginia Deed Books", G-p. 316, H-p. 67.
 66. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 61.
 67. *1850 Federal Census for 20th Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken August 24, 1850), Page 401, line 53.
 68. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
 69. *1900 Federal Census Springfield Township, Monroe County, West Virginia*, (Taken June 8, 1900), Sheet 6B, line 83.
 70. Vogt and Kethley, "*Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*".
 71. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
 72. Bailey, William H., ""Monroe County Pioneers", "Private, June 1999, Antioch, California.

73. "Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
74. Hansen, Jack Winsor - Chicago, Illinois, ""Duncan-DeCamp Lineages and Records"."
75. "World Family Tree Vol. 25", (submitted: May 1998 - White, Dingess & McNeely families of Giles Co., VA), "CD-ROM," Tree #3157.
76. 1850 Federal Census for 20th Dist., Giles County, Virginia, (Taken August 24, 1850), Page 405, line 41.
77. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "Giles County, Virginia History - Families", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 263.
78. "Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
79. LDS International Genealogical Index - North America.
80. John Horsley, Horsley - Barney Family Pedigree Records, Orem, UTah.
81. "Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
82. Hansen, Jack Winsor - Chicago, Illinois, ""Duncan-DeCamp Lineages and Records"."
83. "Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
84. 1900 Census Wabasha, Wabasha County, Minnesota, (Enumerated June 14, 1900 by John Latory), Sheet 14A, line 12.
85. State of Minnesota. Minnesota Death Index, 1908-2002, (Minnesota Department of Health, Minneapolis, Minnesota.).
86. "Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
87. State of Minnesota. Minnesota Death Index, 1908-2002, (Minnesota Department of Health, Minneapolis, Minnesota.).
88. Bowman, "Reference Book of Wyoming County, West Virginia History", (1965), Pages 82 & 88.
89. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "Giles County, Virginia History - Families", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 114.
90. Wallace, Lee A., "A Guide to VIRGINIA MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS 1861 - 1865, (Rev. 2nd Edition), Page 104.
91. Military Records of Individual Civil War Soldiers, Historical Data Systems Inc.P.O. Box 196 Kingston, MA 02364.
92. Hansen, Jack Winsor - Chicago, Illinois, ""Duncan-DeCamp Lineages and Records"."
93. "Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
94. 1900 Census for Center Township, Cedar County, Iowa, (Enumerated June 29, 1900 by Martha H. R. Wolf), Sheet 13B, line 59.
95. Duncan, Walter Winfield, ""Duncans of the New River Valley, Virginia", Private 1974 - Fort Myers, Florida.
96. "Duncan Family Bible of Malinda Tuggle Duncan", (In possession of the Fred Duncan, Jr., Family, Hamilton, Virginia).
97. "Larkin & Melinda Shumate Tuggle Family Bible".
98. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "Giles County, Virginia History - Families", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
99. 1860 Federal Census for Peterstown Precinct, Monroe County, Virginia, (Taken June 6, 1860), Page 3, line 12.
100. 1870 Federal Census for Red Sulphur Spring, Monroe County, West Virginia, (Taken October 17, 1870), Page 39, line 4.
101. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, "Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998", (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM," WFT Vol. 27 TREE #0347.
102. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, "La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia", (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM," WFT Vol. 1, Tree # 5439.
103. John F. Vallentine, Ph.D., Ancestral Families of Robert Lee Pack, Private - 15 May 1998.
104. Genealogy Research and Collections of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, Virginia.
105. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, "La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia", (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
106. 1860 Federal Census for Princeton PO, Mercer County, Virginia, (Enumerated June 26, 1860 by John T. Carr), Page 15, line 19.
107. 1850 Federal Census for The District, Mercer County, Virginia, (Enumerated August 1, 1850 by William Houchins, Asst. Marshall), Page 159, line 8.
108. 1870 Census for Beaver Pond Township, Mercer County, West Virginia, (Enumerated September 3, 1870 by J. D. Cassaday), Page 30, line 6.
109. 1850 Federal Census for The District, Mercer County, Virginia, (Enumerated August 1, 1850 by William Houchins, Asst. Marshall), Page 159, line 9.
110. 1850 Federal Census for 42nd District, Mercer County, Virginia, (Taken August 1, 1850 by William Houchins), Page 160, line 40.
111. Duncan Family Bible of Malinda Tuggle Duncan, (In possession of the Fred Duncan, Jr., Family, Hamilton, Virginia).
112. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, "Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998", (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM."
113. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "Giles County, Virginia History - Families", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
114. Vogt and Kethley, "Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870".
115. 1860 Federal Census for Giles County, Virginia, (Bell Point Post Office taken August 8, 1860 by C. L. Peck), Page 98,

line 33.

116. "The Virginia Genealogists Marriages performed by Rev. Landon Duncan," Giles County, Virginia 1813 - 1859.
117. Hale, Daniel & Leona Hobbs, "Hale, Hobbs, Duncan Family Bible and Records", 1981 - Narrows, Virginia.
118. Vogt and Kethley, *Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*.
119. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), E.D. 32, page 22, line 10.
120. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
121. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
122. Hale Family Collections of Marilyn Sanderson, Vienna, VA - 1995.
123. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), E.D. 32, page 21, line 41.
124. "*Duncan & Hale Family Bible of Gertrude Hale Duncan*", (Possession of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, VA).
125. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
126. Duncan, Walter Winfield, ""Hales of the New River Valley, Virginia"," 1974 - Fort Myers, Florida.
127. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
128. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records"," Culpeper, VA.
129. Hale, Daniel & Leona Hobbs, "Hale, Hobbs, Duncan Family Bible and Records", 1981 - Narrows, Virginia.
130. Hale, Edward Benton, "Hale-Hobbs Family Records of Giles County, Virginia", Blacksburg, Virginia - June 1991.
131. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), E.D. 32, page 22, line 8.
132. Duncan, Walter Winfield, ""Hales of the New River Valley, Virginia"," 1974 - Fort Myers, Florida.
133. "*Duncan & Hale Family Bible of Gertrude Hale Duncan*", (Possession of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, VA).
134. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
135. Hale Genealogy Records of Dr. Lyle Wilkinson.
136. *1860 Federal Census for Giles County, Virginia*, (Bell Point Post Office taken August 8, 1860 by C. L. Peck), Page 98, line 21.
137. United States National Archives, *Civil War Compiled Military Service Records*, (Ancestry.com - Provo, Utah).
138. *Hale Family Records of Connie Saladiner, Salem, Virginia*, (Saladino@usit.net - October 2000), "Electronic."
139. Croy, Betty Sue, "*Memories of Our Family*", (28 August 1993).
140. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM," Tree# 2033.
141. *1870 Federal Census Pearisburg Township, Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 30, 1870 by T. J. Hobbs), Page 13, line 1.
142. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), E.D. 32, page 22, line 12.
143. Hale Genealogy Records of Dr. Lyle Wilkinson.
144. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
145. E. B. Hale & Marilyn Sanderson - Compilers, "Hale Family Association Records of Giles County, Virginia," Blacksburg, Virginia - Oct. 1995.
146. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), E.D. 32, page 21, line 9.
147. Bruce, William W.; Smith, Cora Bruce; & Shields, Viola Smith, ""Bruce, Hale & Smith Family Records.""
148. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM," Tree 2033.
149. *Hale Family Records of Connie Saladiner, Salem, Virginia*, (Saladino@usit.net - October 2000), "Electronic."
150. "*Duncan & Hale Family Bible of Gertrude Hale Duncan*", (Possession of Michael E. Keesling, Culpeper, VA).
151. "" Jesse Hale Family Research and Collection of Clarke H. Hale"," 1991 Private - Roanoke, Virginia.
152. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM."
153. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 118.
154. E. B. Hale & Marilyn Sanderson - Compilers, "Hale Family Association Records of Giles County, Virginia," Blacksburg, Virginia - Oct. 1995.
155. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 124.
156. *1880 US Federal Census for Pearisburg Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken June 11, 1880 by William A. Johnston), ED 32, pg. 21, line 17.
157. *1900 Federal Census for Pearisburg District, Giles County, Virginia*, (Enumerated June 2, 1900 by James R. Stafford), E.D. 20, sheet 13A, line 7.
158. E. B. Hale & Marilyn Sanderson - Compilers, "Hale Family Association Records of Giles County, Virginia," Blacksburg, Virginia - Oct. 1995.

159. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), page 183.
160. Giles County, Virginia Will Book A, Page 141:.
161. Donated by George Duncan, Salt Lake City, Utah - 1997, *Rev. Landon Duncan Letters*, (Virginia Tech. Library, Blacksburg, Virginia).
162. Virginia Genealogist, Volume 9, ""Writings of Jack Winsor Hansen.""
163. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
164. Family Research & records of Vickie Boatwright, Mayodan, North Carolina.
165. Genealogy records of Mary Ann Duncan Dobson, Placerville, California.
166. Tombstone Burial Records of Vickie Boatwright, Rmayodan, NC.
167. "Giles County, Virginia Deed Books", Book B, page 434.
168. "Giles County, Virginia Wills", Book A, page 255.
169. Johnston, David E., "*History of Middle New River Settlements*", (1906).
170. Bailey, William Henry, ""Descendants of Christopher Kirk", " Private, Antioch, California.
171. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 97.
172. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society), Page 52.
173. Larkin & Melinda Shumate Tuggle Family Bible.
174. "Larkin & Melinda Shumate Tuggle Family Bible".
175. Walter M. Bailey, Bailey-Coulter Archives, April 2004.
176. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, "*La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia*", (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
177. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, "*Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998*", (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM."
178. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 344.
179. John H. Gwathemy, Historical Register of Virginians in the Rev., page 711.
180. Fauquier County, Virginia Militia Records 1775-1785.
181. LDS Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah Ancestral File Number, ACSL-BG - Film # 1597603 .
182. Giles County, Virginia Death Records, Book 1, page 26.
183. John F. Vallentine, Ph.D., Ancestral Families of Robert Lee Pack, Private - 15 May 1998.
184. Annette Elliott , Meadows Families of VA & WV etal and all and others, Ancestry.com - August 2003.
185. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
186. Johnston, David E., "*History of Middle New River Settlements*", (1906).
187. Kegley, Mary B., "*Early Adventurers on the Western Waters*", Volume III.
188. "Montgomery County, Virginia Entry Book B", Pages 77, 228 & 339.
189. Croy, Betty Sue, "*Memories of Our Family*", (28 August 1993).
190. Montgomery County, Virginia Personal Property Tax Lists 1789-1790.
191. Giles County, Virginia, Will Book 1, Pages 333-335.
192. DAR Patriot Index Centennial Edition, Part 2, p. 1267.
193. *Montgomery County Marriages 1777-1830, Microfilm Reel 52*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
194. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM," Tree #3582.
195. Croy, Betty Sue, "*Memories of Our Family*", (28 August 1993).
196. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM," Tree 2033.
197. Giles County, Virginia Will Book 2, Pages 83-84.
198. Giles County, Virginia Will Book 2, Page 84.
199. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
200. Duncan, Walter Winfield, ""Hales of the New River Valley, Virginia", " 1974 - Fort Myers, Florida.
201. Hale Family Collections of Marilyn Sanderson, Vienna, VA - 1995.
202. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
203. 1850 Federal Census Giles County, Virginia.
204. Croy, Betty Sue, "*Memories of Our Family*", (28 August 1993).
205. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM," Tree 2033.
206. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
207. Hale Family Collections of Marilyn Sanderson, Vienna, VA - 1995.
208. Bruce, William W.; Smith, Cora Bruce; & Shields, Viola Smith, ""Bruce, Hale & Smith Family Records"."

209. *1860 Federal Census for Giles County, Virginia*, (Bell Point Post Office taken August 8, 1860 by C. L. Peck), Page 99.
210. Clarence Hare, 1982, "*Giles County History - Birth and Death Dates*".
211. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
212. "Giles County, Virginia Deed Books".
213. "" Jesse Hale Family Research and Collection of Clarke H. Hale", 1991 Private - Roanoke, Virginia.
214. LDS Temple Baptism, Salt Lake City, Utah - 25 Oct 1994.
215. *1850 and 1860 U.S. Federal Census Slave Schedules*, (National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.), M653, 1438 rolls.
216. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
217. Dodd, Jordan R., *Early American Marriages: Virginia 1740 to 1850*, (Precision Indexing Publishers, Bountiful, Utah).
218. Mercer County, West Virginia, Will Book 2, Pages 83 & 84.
219. June 27, 1860 Federal Census for Princeton PO, Mercer County, Virginia.
220. August 30, 1870 Federal Census for Beaver Pond Township, Princeton PO, Mercer County, West Virginia.
221. *1850 Federal Census for 42nd District, Mercer County, Virginia*, (Taken August 1, 1850 by William Houchins).
222. Mercer County, West Virginia, Marriage Book #2.
223. Smith, Edgar C., Carmel, CA, ""Kirk Families of Early Fauquier and Giles Counties"."
224. "*History of Livingston County, Missouri*", (Livingston County Historical Society).
225. 1850 Federal Census Livingston County, Missouri.
226. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
227. Johnston, David E., "*History of Middle New River Settlements*", (1906).
228. E. B. Hale & Marilyn Sanderson - Compilers, "Hale Family Association Records of Giles County, Virginia," Blacksburg, Virginia - Oct. 1995.
229. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
230. *1860 Federal Census for Princeton PO, Mercer County, Virginia*, (Enumerated June 26, 1860 by John T. Carr), page 29 Dwelling 196.
231. 1870 Federal Census for East River Township, Mercer County, West Virginia, page 27 dwelling 200.
232. Hale, Daniel & Leona Hobbs, "Hale, Hobbs, Duncan Family Bible and Records", 1981 - Narrows, Virginia.
233. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
234. Vogt and Kethley, *Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*.
235. Smith, Edgar C., Carmel, CA, ""Kirk Families of Early Fauquier and Giles Counties"."
236. "*History of Livingston County, Missouri*", (Livingston County Historical Society), Page 787.
237. 1850 Federal Census Livingston County, Missouri, Page 81.
238. E. B. Hale & Marilyn Sanderson - Compilers, "Hale Family Association Records of Giles County, Virginia," Blacksburg, Virginia - Oct. 1995.
239. Keesling, Michael E., ""Duncan & Hale Family Research and Records", Culpeper, VA.
240. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society), Page 56.
241. Hale, Daniel & Leona Hobbs, "Hale, Hobbs, Duncan Family Bible and Records", 1981 - Narrows, Virginia.
242. Rev. Edgar Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia, Account of Families*.
243. Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 7, page 312.
244. Vogt and Kethley, *Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*.
245. Albemarle County, Virginia Marriage Register 1 "December 29, 1780 - July 27, 1805", Page 216.
246. Dorothy Claybroke Watts Brooks, 1980, Thomas Watts & Alexander McElwain, Their Ancestors, Descendants
247. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516R-8D.
248. Vera W. Morse, *LDS Gedcom Microfilm 1394272*, (Grand Junction, Colorado).
249. *Hale Family Records of Connie Saladiner, Salem, Virginia*, (Saladino@usit.net - October 2000), "Electronic."
250. "" Jesse Hale Family Research and Collection of Clarke H. Hale", 1991 Private - Roanoke, Virginia.
251. Vogt and Kethley, "*Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*".
252. Broderbund WFT Vol. 2, Ed. 1, Tree #2327, Date of Import: May 8, 1997.
253. Family records and research of Alice Doss Kuyper.
254. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
255. Dodd, Jordan R., *Early American Marriages: Virginia 1740 to 1850*, (Precision Indexing Publishers, Bountiful, Utah).
256. Vogt and Kethley, *Giles County, Virginia Marriages 1806-1870*.
257. Keesling, Mae Shuler Duncan - Winchester, VA, "Duncan and Hale Family Letters and Obituary Collection", Private Collection 1990.
258. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
259. 1850 Federal Census Giles County, Virginia.
260. Croy, Betty Sue, "*Memories of Our Family*", (28 August 1993).

261. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM," Tree 2033.
262. Hale Family Collections of Marilyn Sanderson, Vienna, VA - 1995.
263. Hale Genealogy Records of Dr. Lyle Wilkinson.
264. "*Rev. Landon Duncan's Marriage Records 1813 - 1859*", (Recorded in the Virginia Genealogist and with Giles County Historical Society).
265. Untiedt, Thomas G. - Atkins, Virginia, "*World Family Tree Vol. 26*", (submitted Oct. 1997 - Smith, Stoltenberg & Meyer Families of VA & WV), "CD-ROM," Tree # 2033.
266. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 186.
267. *Hale Family Records of Connie Saladiner, Salem, Virginia*, (Saladino@usit.net - October 2000), "Electronic."
268. Mrs. Philip Wallace Hiden, The Bradford Family of Fauquier County, Virginia, Tyler's Quarterly Magazine - 1945, Vol. 27, pgs. 114-139.
269. West, Donald L., Sr., North Edwards, California, "Alamander Duncan, Stokes Co., NC, Family Group Sheets", LDS AFN: 11R7-CKT.
270. Blanchard, "*1884 History & Biographies, Counties of Morgan, Monroe & Brown, Indiana*", (By Battey).
271. *Stokes County, North Carolina Marriage Bonds*, (SLC book 975.664 V25u Pt.1).
272. Johnston, David E., "*History of Middle New River Settlements*", (1906).
273. Culpeper County, Virginia Will Book C, Page 324.
274. Smith, Edgar C., Carmel, CA, ""Kirk Families of Early Fauquier and Giles Counties"."
275. Smith, Edgar C., Jr., "Kirk, Williams, & Hale Family Group Records", Carmel-by-the-Sea, California.
276. Smith, Edgar C., Carmel, CA, ""Kirk Families of Early Fauquier and Giles Counties"."
277. Smith, Edgar C., Jr., "Kirk, Williams, & Hale Family Group Records", Carmel-by-the-Sea, California.
278. "Orange County, Virginia Marriage Register", Vol. 1, p. 32 and Vol. 3, p.41.
279. Smith, Edgar C., Carmel, CA, ""Kirk Families of Early Fauquier and Giles Counties"."
280. "Revolutionary War Pension Application", #W22973.
281. National General Society Quarterly, 1934, Vol. 22, pgs 76-77.
282. Tuggle, Vivian S., "*The Tuggle Family of Virginia*".
283. Koon, Wiley Emmett, Jr. - Private Collection, "*Descendants of Thomas Tugwell*", "Electronic."
284. Goochland County, Virginia Will Book 16, Page 225.
285. Walter M. Bailey, Bailey-Coulter Archives, April 2004.
286. Lenora Higginbotham (Mac Farlane) Sweeny, *Eight Month's Company of the Continental Army*, (Virginia Military Records).
287. Goochland County, Virginia Marriage Bonds.
288. Fauquier County, Virginia Tax Records 1782-1784.
289. King, J. Estelle Stewart, "*Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800*", (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978).
290. Dee Ann Buck, Abstracts of Fauquier County, Virginia, Wills, Inventories & Accounts, 1759-1799, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1998, page 300.
291. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, "*La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia*", (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
292. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, "*Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998*", (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM."
293. Fauquier County, Virginia Tax Records 1782-1784.
294. Henry County, Virginia Tax Records 1790-1820.
295. King, J. Estelle Stewart, "*Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800*", (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978), Page 59.
296. King, J. Estelle Stewart, "*Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800*", (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978), page 46.
297. Fauquier County, Virginia Marriage Bonds 1759-1800.
298. Kenneth Glyn Hales, *The Hales Chronicles*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA - 2nd Edition).
299. *Hales Family Historical Society*, (Tucson, Arizona), "CD-ROM."
300. Goochland County, Virginia Patent Books 13, Page 444.
301. Goochland County, Virginia Patent Books 14, Pages 332 & 340.
302. *LDS File v4.19 [AFN: JP7w-LJ]*.
303. Records of Coslow Birchell.
304. *LDS File v4.19 [AFN: JP7w-LJ]*.
305. DAR Patriot Index Centennial Edition, Part II, Pg. 169.
306. Kentucky Pioneer and Court Records Book 1, page 109.
307. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM," Tree # 3582.
308. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, "*Giles County, Virginia History - Families*", (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
309. Kegley, Mary B., "*Early Adventurers on the Western Waters*", Volume II.
310. Frederick Bittle Kegley and Mary B. Kegley, "*Early Adventurers on the Western Waters- New River of Virginia Pioneer*

- Days, 1745-1800*", (Green Publishers, Orange, VA, 1980), Volume 1.
311. Montgomery County, Virginia Personal Property Tax Lists 1778-1790.
 312. Franklin County, Virginia Personal Property Tax Lists, 1788-1810.
 313. Compiled by Earle S. Dennis and Jane E. Smith, *MARRIAGE BONDS OF BEDFORD COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1755-1800*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD, 1976).
 314. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
 315. Denzil Mauldin, *HALE FAMILY TABLES (HALE/HAIL/HAILE/HALES) of the SOUTH*, (Editing Edition, 1991 - (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).).
 316. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM."
 317. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
 318. Montgomery County, Virginia Personal Property Tax Lists 1789-1790.
 319. Montgomery County, Virginia Entry Book "B", Pages 175, 339 & 483.
 320. *Montgomery County Marriages 1777-1830, Microfilm Reel 52*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
 321. Montgomery County Marriage Bonds, 1789-1796, Microfilm Reel 38.
 322. Montgomery County, Virginia Personal Property Tax Lists 1789-1790.
 323. *Montgomery County Marriages 1777-1830, Microfilm Reel 52*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
 324. *1850 Federal Census for 20th Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken August 24, 1850), Page 406, line 20.
 325. *Montgomery County Marriages 1777-1830, Microfilm Reel 52*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
 326. Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA, *Montgomery County Marriages 1777-1853, Microfilm Reel 30*.
 327. Montgomery County Marriage Bonds, 1789-1796, Microfilm Reel 38.
 328. *1850 Federal Census for 20th Dist., Giles County, Virginia*, (Taken August 24, 1850), Page 406, line 20.
 329. Rev. Edgar Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia, Account of Families*.
 330. Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 7, Page 312.
 331. Albemarle County, Virginia Order Book, 1790-1800, Page 202.
 332. Albemarle County, Virginia Tax Lists 1782 - 1800.
 333. Nathaniel Mason Pawlett, *Historic Roads of Virginia 1783-1816*, Pgs.12, 274 & 304.
 334. Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 7, Page 312.
 335. Albemarle County, Virginia Deed Book 5, Page 40.
 336. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516R-5V*.
 337. LDS Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, Film 1985713.
 338. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516R-62*.
 339. Vera W. Morse, *LDS Gedcom Microfilm 1394272*, (Grand Junction, Colorado).
 340. Tamara Maddan, Pace Family Research and Records, Ft. Walton Beach, Florida - June 2002.
 341. *LDS Gedcom Microfilm 1394272*.
 342. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 1TLV-3MM*.
 343. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516L-FK*.
 344. Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 5, Page 343.
 345. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516R-77*.
 346. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516R-BQ*.
 347. Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 27, Pages 226-227.
 348. *LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 516R-CW*.
 349. Nelle Rhea White, *The Bradfords of Virginia in the Revolutionary War and Their Kin*, 1932.
 350. Tuggle, Vivian S., *"The Tuggle Family of Virginia"*.
 351. Koon, Wiley Emmett, Jr. - Private Collection, *"Descendants of Thomas Tugwell"*, "Electronic."
 352. King, J. Estelle Stewart, *"Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800"*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978).
 353. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, *"Giles County, Virginia History - Families"*, (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982), Page 344.
 354. Fauquier County, Virginia Will Book 2, 1783-1796, page 47.
 355. Research Committee of Giles County Historical Society, *"Giles County, Virginia History - Families"*, (Walsworth Publishing Co., Marceline, MO., 1982).
 356. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, *"La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia"*, (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
 357. James Anthony Burgess, *Early Settler's of Lee County, Virginia*.
 358. Fauquier County, Virginia Will Book 2, 1783-1796, page 46.
 359. King, J. Estelle Stewart, *"Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800"*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978), Page 50.
 360. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, *"La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia"*, (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
 361. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, *"Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998"*, (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM."
 362. King, J. Estelle Stewart, *"Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800"*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978), Page 58.

363. King, J. Estelle Stewart, *Abstracts of Wills, Administrations, and Marriages of Fauquier County, Virginia, 1759-1800*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1978), Page 53.
364. *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1983).
365. Beverly Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1988), Vol. 2.
366. Evone Lightner, *Hale Research and Records 1650 -1850*, (Princeton, TX; E-mail: lightner@texoma.net), "Electronic."
367. *Essex County, Virginia Wills and Bonds*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
368. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607 - 1800.*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
369. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM."
370. Kenneth Glyn Hales, *The Hales Chronicles*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA - 2nd Edition).
371. Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, *ROOTS IN AMERICA*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
372. Denzil Mauldin, *HALE FAMILY TABLES (HALE/HAIL/HAILE/HALES) of the SOUTH*, (Editing Edition, 1991 - (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).), Vol. 1.
373. Bedford County, Virginia Will Book A.
374. Beverly Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1988).
375. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
376. Beverly Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1988), Vol. 14.
377. *Essex County, Virginia Wills and Bonds*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
378. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM," Tree # 3582.
379. Burt Perdue, *Descendants of John Perdieu*, (Morgantown, Indiana - Oct. 2000), "Electronic."
380. Beverly Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1988).
381. William f. Boogher, *Gleanings of Virginia History*.
382. Chesterfield County, Virginia Will Book 3.
383. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
384. Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, *ROOTS IN AMERICA*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
385. Denzil Mauldin, *HALE FAMILY TABLES (HALE/HAIL/HAILE/HALES) of the SOUTH*, (Editing Edition, 1991 - (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).), Vol. 1.
386. Bedford County, Virginia Will Book A.
387. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM."
388. Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, *ROOTS IN AMERICA*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
389. Pieper, David - Grosse Pointe, Michigan, *World Family Tree Volume 1*, (Private April 1995), "CD-ROM."
390. *Daughters of the American Revolution Library Microfilms*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
391. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
392. *Daughters of the American Revolution Library Microfilms*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
393. Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, *ROOTS IN AMERICA*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
394. Rev. Edgar Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia, Account of Families*, Chapter 7.
395. Orange County, Virginia Will Book 5, page 394.
396. Charles Brunk Heinemann, *Watts Families Descended From Early Immigrants Who Settled In The Tidewater Counties of Virginia*, (Non-published book, Library of Congress, 1940), Family 404, pgs. 81-88.
397. The Filson Club History Quarterly, Vol. 9, pgs. 122-123..
398. John D. Roberts, *The Roberts-Orme Ancestry, Vol 1: Roberts, Muir, and Allied Families*, (1994), pages 148-149.
399. *Orange County, Virginia Will Book 6*, (Inventory of Estate), Pgs. 5 & 7.
400. Rev. Edgar Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia, Account of Families*, Chap. 7.
401. John Fredrick Dorman, "Genealogies of Virginia Families from Virginia Magazine," 1980.
402. Dorothy Claybroke Watts Brooks, *Thomas Watts & Alexander McElwain, Their Ancestors, Descendants, and Related Families*, (1980).
403. Mrs. Burt Harter, Key West, Florida, *"The Durrett Family" - The Virginia Genealogist.*
404. Orange County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, Page 8.
405. Orange County, Virginia Marriage Book 1, Pg. 7.
406. Orange County, Virginia Marriage Book 2.
407. *Royal Ancestors of some L.D.S. Families*, (Utah Printing Co., Oct. 1972), pgs.102 & 107.
408. Virginia Lee Hutcheson Davis, *Tidewater Virginia Families*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD - 1989), page 464..
409. Joyce Brown, *Descendants of Samuel and Ann Redd Dalton*, (Newsletter, Vol. 1, Issue #6, 12 July 1997).
410. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9), pages 3 - 5.
411. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 3DHN-Q1.
412. Tamara Maddan, Pace Family Research and Records, Ft. Walton Beach, Florida - June 2002.
413. LDS Genealogical Library, Salt Lake City, Utah Ancestral File Number, C6LP-7Q.
414. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: C6LP-7Q.
415. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3B-WN.

416. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3B-XT.
417. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3B-NG.
418. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3B-Z1.
419. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3C-2H.
420. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3C-3N.
421. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: SQ3C-4T.
422. Research and Records of Marian Doyle, Louisa, VA, November 2000.
423. Glennis R. Walker, *The History of the Walker Family 1734-1990 & Their Kindred With Related Incidents*, pages 242 & 243.
424. *West Virginia Heritage Encyclopedia*, 2nd Edition, 1976 - Vol 17, Page 3710.
425. Tuggle, Vivian S., *"The Tuggle Family of Virginia"*.
426. Koon, Wiley Emmett, Jr. - Private Collection, *"Descendants of Thomas Tugwell"*, "Electronic."
427. *Seventeenth Century Colonial Ancestors*, page 258.
428. 1704 Middlesex County, Virginia Quit Rent Rolls.
429. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, *"La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia"*, (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
430. Chalkley, Lyman, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1965).
431. James Anthony Burgess, *Early Settler's of Lee County, Virginia*.
432. Stafford County Parish Tax & Deed records 1664 - 1750.
433. Southern Bailey's, Volumes 1 and 3, No. 4.
434. Westmoreland County Will Books 1653 - 1750.
435. Fauquier County, Virginia Will Book 1 [1759 - 1783], Page 381.
436. Fauquier County, Virginia Will Book 1 [1759 - 1783], Page 181.
437. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, *"La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia"*, (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM," WFT Vol. 1, Tree 5439.
438. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, *"Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998"*, (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM," WFT Vol. 27, Tree 0347.
439. Edmund West, compiler, *Family Data Collection - Deaths*, Provo, Utah - MyFamily.com, Inc., 2001.
440. Kenneth Glyn Hales, *The Hales Chronicles*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA - 2nd Edition).
441. Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, *ROOTS IN AMERICA*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
442. Evone Lightner, *Hale Research and Records 1650 -1850*, (Princeton, TX; E-mail: lightner@texoma.net), "Electronic."
443. *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1983).
444. Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, *ROOTS IN AMERICA*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
445. Burt Perdue, *Descendants of John Perdieu*, (Morgantown, Indiana - Oct. 2000), "Electronic."
446. Beverly Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1988), Vol. 1.
447. *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD - 1983).
448. Culpeper County, Virginia Will Book A, Pgs. 10-14 & 29-31.
449. Charles Brunk Heinemann, *Watts Families Descended From Early Immigrants Who Settled In The Tidewater Counties of Virginia*, (Non-published book, Library of Congress, 1940).
450. Edward C. Watts, *Thomas Watts of Stafford County, Virginia, and his Descendants*, (Arlington, Virginia - 1999), "CD-ROM."
451. Dorothy Claybroke Watts Brooks, 1980, *Thomas Watts & Alexander McElwain, Their Ancestors, Descendants and Related Families*.
452. Mary Stevens Jones, *An 18th Century Perspective: Culpeper County, Virginia*, (Culpeper Co., Virginia Historical Society, Inc. - 1976), Pgs. 129 - 132.
453. Culpeper County, Virginia Will Book A, Pgs. 10-14 & 29-31.
454. Orange County, Virginia Will Book 2, Pgs. 450 - 451.
455. Dorothy Claybroke Watts Brooks, 1980, *Thomas Watts & Alexander McElwain, Their Ancestors, Descendants and Related Families*.
456. Edward C. Watts, *Thomas Watts of Stafford County, Virginia, and his Descendants*, (Arlington, Virginia - 1999), "CD-ROM."
457. Orange County, Virginia Will Book 2, Pgs. 450 - 451.
458. *Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 2*, Pages 423 - 425.
459. John Fredrick Dorman, "Genealogies of Virginia Families from Virginia Magazine," 1980.
460. Charles Brunk Heinemann, *Watts Families Descended From Early Immigrants Who Settled In The Tidewater Counties of Virginia*, (Non-published book, Library of Congress, 1940).
461. Mrs. Burt Harter, Key West, Florida, *"The Durrett Family" - The Virginia Genealogist.*
462. Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*, (Virginia State Library, Archives, Richmond, VA).
463. Abshur, Becky, ed., *Albemarle, Virginia Record of Families, 1744-1890*, (Orem, UT: Ancestry Inc., 1999).
464. DAR Library, *Reynolds Family History Records*.
465. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: JVL6-Z1.
466. D.A.R. Patriot Index, page 903.
467. Joyce Brown, *Descendants of Samuel and Ann Redd Dalton*, (Newsletter, Vol. 1, Issue #6, 12 July 1997).

468. Russell Kaemmerling, DeSoto, Texas, *Ancestry Archives File Ka000022*, (Redd & Dandridge Families), "Electronic."
469. Gerald H. Johnston, Scottsdale, Arizona, *Ancestry Archives File Jo000482*, (Dalton & Brockenbough Family profiles), "Electronic."
470. Joyce Brown, *Descendants of Samuel and Ann Redd Dalton*, (Newsletter, Vol. 1, Issue #6, 12 July 1997).
471. Russell Kaemmerling, DeSoto, Texas, *Ancestry Archives File Ka000022*, (Redd & Dandridge Families), "Electronic."
472. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9), Pgs. 3 - 5.
473. Virginia Lee Hutcheson Davis, *Tidewater Virginia Families*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD - 1989).
474. Malcolm H. Harris, *History of Louisa County, Virginia*, (The Dietz Press, Richmond Virginia, 1936), page 355.
475. *Albemarle County, Virginia Will Book 2*, Page 185.
476. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9), Pgs. 3 - 5.
477. Charles City County, Virginia Order Book 1677-1695, Pgs. 249, 270..
478. Middlesex County, Virginia Order Book 1687-1695, Pg. 409.
479. Alice M. Lee, "Pace Family Ancestry and History."
480. Tamara Maddan, Pace Family Research and Records, Ft. Walton Beach, Florida - June 2002.
481. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 3DHM-MC.
482. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 3DHN-J0.
483. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 9V21-Q7.
484. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: C6LP-47.
485. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: G2G7-PM.
486. Tuggle, Vivian S., *"The Tuggle Family of Virginia"*.
487. Koon, Wiley Emmett, Jr. - Private Collection, *"Descendants of Thomas Tugwell"*, "Electronic."
488. Seventeenth Century Colonial Ancestors, page 258.
489. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, *"La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia"*, (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
490. Coleman, Nadine - Warrensburg, Ohio, *"Shumate and Baeshears Families 1515-1998"*, (submitted: June 1998 - Private Collection), "CD-ROM."
491. Westmoreland County Parish Tax & Deed records 1653 - 1750.
492. Westmoreland County Will Books 1653 - 1750.
493. Michael E. Keesling, My Virginia Ancestral Research and Collections, Private - Culpeper, Virginia.
494. John Frederick Dorman, *Virginia Genealogist Magazine*, (Vol.15-1992 to 17-1993).
495. DAR Library, *Reynolds Family History Records*, Pg.129,.
496. Abshur, Becky, ed., *Albemarle, Virginia Record of Families, 1744-1890*, (Orem, UT: Ancestry Inc., 1999).
497. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN:2HLS-B0.
498. Virginia G. Meynard, *The Ventures*, Chap. 3.
499. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN:BS4L-PH.
500. Glen Pringle, Manassas, Virginia, *Ancestry Archives File Pr000133*, (Catlett Family profile), "Electronic."
501. Joyce Brown, *Descendants of Samuel and Ann Redd Dalton*, (Newsletter, Vol. 1, Issue #6, 12 July 1997).
502. Russell Kaemmerling, DeSoto, Texas, *Ancestry Archives File Ka000022*, (Redd & Dandridge Families), "Electronic."
503. Gerald H. Johnston, Scottsdale, Arizona, *Ancestry Archives File Jo000482*, (Dalton & Brockenbough Family profiles), "Electronic."
504. Joyce Brown, *Descendants of Samuel and Ann Redd Dalton*, (Newsletter, Vol. 1, Issue #6, 12 July 1997).
505. Russell Kaemmerling, DeSoto, Texas, *Ancestry Archives File Ka000022*, (Redd & Dandridge Families), "Electronic."
506. *Royal Ancestors of some L.D.S. Families*, (Utah Printing Co., Oct. 1972).
507. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9), Pgs. 3 - 5.
508. Virginia Lee Hutcheson Davis, *Tidewater Virginia Families*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD - 1989).
509. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9).
510. Claudia Anderson Chisholm and Ellen Gray, *Old Home Places of Louisa County, Virginia*, (Louisa County Historical Society, Green Publishers, Inc., Orange, VA, 1979).
511. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9), Page 4.
512. Charles City County, Virginia Order Book 1677-1695, Pgs. 249, 270.
513. Alice M. Lee, "Pace Family Ancestry and History."
514. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 8L59-C5.
515. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
516. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 8L59-DB.
517. Alice M. Lee, "Pace Family Ancestry and History."
518. Charles City County, Virginia Order Book 1677-1695.
519. Grimes, *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills*.
520. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: GNF9-MP.
521. Tamara Maddan, Pace Family Research and Records, Ft. Walton Beach, Florida - June 2002.
522. . LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: BVRH-7R..

523. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
524. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: BVRH-8X.
525. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: FX9L-5M.
526. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: FX9L-85.
527. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 2P76-VJ.
528. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: FX9K-ZM.
529. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 12BQ-8K4.
530. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, "*La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia*", (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
531. Westmoreland County Parish Tax & Deed records 1653 - 1750.
532. Southern Bailey's, Vol.3, No. 4.
533. Society of Genealogists, London, England, *International Genealogy Index, British Isles*.
534. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 2HLR--S8.
535. Virginia G. Meynard, *The Ventures*.
536. Glen Pringle, Manassas, Virginia, *Ancestry Archives File Pr000133*, (Catlett Family profile), "Electronic."
537. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 2HLR-TF.
538. Glen Pringle, Manassas, Virginia, *Ancestry Archives File Pr000133*, (Catlett Family profile), "Electronic."
539. Virginia Lee Hutcheson Davis, *Tidewater Virginia Families*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD - 1989).
540. Malcolm H. Harris, *Three William Harris's in Hanover County, Virginia*, (The Virginia Genealogist, Vol. 9).
541. Virginia Lee Hutcheson Davis, *Tidewater Virginia Families*, (Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. Baltimore, MD - 1989).
542. Claudia Anderson Chisholm and Ellen Gray, *Old Home Places of Louisa County, Virginia*, (Louisa County Historical Society, Green Publishers, Inc., Orange, VA, 1979).
543. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
544. Alice M. Lee, "Pace Family Ancestry and History."
545. Charles City County, Virginia Land Patents 1650-1659.
546. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 8L59-NP.
547. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
548. Alice M. Lee, "Pace Family Ancestry and History."
549. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: FX9L-M2.
550. LDS AFN: FX9L-M2.
551. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
552. Von Ting, Dennis B. - Central Point, Oregon, "*La Chaumette - Shumate Family, France to Virginia*", (Private Collection - submitted June 1995), "CD-ROM."
553. Society of Genealogists, London, England, *International Genealogy Index, British Isles*.
554. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
555. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 8L59-TK.
556. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
557. LDS A.F. ver 4.18, AFN: 8L59-VQ.
558. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
559. Tamara Maddan, Pace Family Research and Records, Ft. Walton Beach, Florida - June 2002.
560. Society of Genealogists, London, England, *International Genealogy Index, British Isles*.
561. Helen Pace Thompson, Sue Hicks & Marion Pace Mehrkens, *Adventures of Purse and Person*.
562. Society of Genealogists, London, England, *International Genealogy Index, British Isles*.